

si

$$
\frac{2}{16 . H}
$$

## ANECDOTES

$$
O F
$$

## DISTINGUISHED PERSONS.

VOL. III,
?

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

Frontispiece to Vol. III


DIES PRAETERITOS!

Publisked Nov." 1. 7hgs. by Cadell \&. Davies, Strand.

## ANECDOTES

## OF

## DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

chiefly of the

## PRESENT AND TWO PRECEDING CENTURIES.

ILLUSTRATED BY ENGRAVINGS.
indocti discant, et ament meminisse periti.

## THE FOURTH EDITION:

CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED,
AND
WEWLY ARRANGED AND DIGESTED.
IN FOUR VOLUMES.
VOL. III,

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR T. CADELL JUN. AND W, DAYIES, IN THE STRAND.
1798.
1.
$\qquad$

$$
\text { wit } x \text { or }
$$





 ariane

$\qquad$

$\qquad$
$\qquad$

## ANECDOTES

OF
DISTINGUISHED PERSONS:

## FOREIGN.

## I T A L Y.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { THEODORIC THE FIRST, } \\
\text { KING of тhe coths. } \\
{[489-526 .]}
\end{gathered}
$$

$T_{\text {Hat Nation which we have fuppofed to be }}$ barbarous, becaufe its people bore the name of Goths, occafionally produced men of eminent virtues and great knowledge: Theodoric was of that defrription: Ini his faith he was an Arian, yet hee never perfecuted fuch as differed from him in religious opinions. He was, however, extremely difpleafed with thofe whom he fufpected of coming over to his belief to gain his VOL. III.
favour,
favour, and without really believing what they profeffed to believe. One of his Officers having thus temporized with his faith, he immediately ordered him to be beheaded, faying, "If, Sir, " you have not preferved your faith toward "God, how can I expect that you will keep it "6 with me, who am but a man ?"

Caffiodorus, the celebrated writer, was his fecretary, and Symmachus his architect. Theodoric was extremely fond of building, and one day paid Symmachus this elegant compliment, upon feeing a plan of an edifice defigned by him, and which met the wifhes of the Sovereign: "I or fee plainly, that thefe perfons alone who have ${ }^{66}$ well cultivated their tafte and their under* ftanding, are capable of the attention and "s care that are requifite for becoming good " architects."

The particular merit of the buildings of thofe times was perhaps never better defcribed than in the following extract from the third edition of that elegant and ufeful work, "A Treatife on "the Decorative Part of Civil Architecture," by Sir William Chambers, K. P. S.
> "In the conftructive part of Architecture," fays this great mafter and teacher of his art,

Fs the Antients do not feem to have been great "proficients."
"To thofe ufually called Gothic Architects, ** we are indebted for the firft confiderable im" provements in conftruction. There is a light" nefs in their works, an art and a boldnefs of " execution, to which the Antients never ar" rived, and which the Moderns comprehend "s and imitate with difficulty. England contains " many magnificent examples of this fpecies of " Architecture, equally admirable for the art " with which they are built, and for the tafte " and ingenuity with which they are compofed."
"One cannot refrain from wifhing," adds Sir William, " that the Gothic ftructures were " more confidered, better underftood, and in " higher eftimation, than they hitherto feem to sc have been. Would our Dilettanti, inftead of * importing the gleanings of Greece; or our " Antiquaries, inftead of publifhing loofe, inco" herent prints; encourage perfons duly quali" fied to undertake a correct publication of our "، own Cathedrals, and of other buildings called " Gothic, before they totally fall into ruin, it " would be of real fervice to the arts of defign,

$$
\text { B } 2 \text { " preferve }
$$

" preferve the remembrance of an extraordinary
" ftyle of building, now finking faft into ob-
" livion, and at the fame time publifh to the
" world the riches of Britain in the fplendour of
"6 her antient fructures *."

In confirmation of what Sir William has here advanced, it may be urged, that when M. Soufflot was building the exquifite fabric of St. Genevieve at Paris, he had plans taken of all the different Gothic Cathedrals of France, in order to infure the conftruction of the beautiful Dome of that Church by the methods made ufe of by the greateft mafters of that very difficult and dangerous part of the art of Architecture.

* The Antiquarian Society are at prefent publifhing, with great elegance and accuracy, the remains of the exquifite Gothic ftructures which we poffefs in this country. They would do themfelves additional honour and their country farther fervice, if they would refcue from oblivion the remains of our antient Laws, Cuftoms, and Hiftory, by publifhing the old Chronicles of this kingdom, in the way recommended by the late ingenious Mr. Gibbon.


## POPE INNOCENT THE FOURTH.

 [1241-1254.]
## ST. THOMAS AOUINAS.

This extraordinary perfon, like many men of great talents, fhewed in his early youth none of that livelinefs and vivacity of difpofition which is too often miftaken for quick parts. He was called by his companions "Le bouf muet;" but his mafter, Albert the Great, more capable of diftinguifhing, ufed to fay of him to thofe who gave him that odious appellation, "Les doctes " mugiffemens de ce bouf retentiroient un jour dans "l'Univers?"

St. Thomas poffefling an ardent mind, devoted it to the ftudies then in vogue, fcholaftic philofophy and theology : in the latter, indeed, he was fo eminently fuccefsful, that Bucer faid of him : "Tolle Thomam, et Ecclefiam Romam fubverterem: " Take away St. Thomas, and I will effect tbe " downfall of the Romifh Church:"

St. Thomas was one day with Pope Innocent the Fourth in his clofet, when an officer of his chancery came in with a bag of gold, procured
by abfolutions and indulgences. The Pope profanely faid, "See, young man, the Church is " not what it was in the times when it ufed to " fay, Silver and gold have I none."-" Holy "Father, that is very true indeed," replied St. Thomas, " but then it cannot fay to the poor " afflicted with the palfy, Rife, take up thy bed " and walk."

St. Thomas's Works are contained in feven, teen volumes in folio,

> POPE NICHOLAS THE THIRD. $[1277-1280$.

## CIMABUE

was of a noble family of Florence; and, as Vafari thinks, rather the Reftorer than the Inventor of the Art of Painting in Italy. From his earlieft years he ufed to be continually drawing in his books and on walls; and this difpofition to painting was increafed in him by the arrival of fome Greek Painters from Conftantinople, who were fent for by the Government of Florence. Cimabue fpent his whole time in feeing
feeing them work; when his father, obferving the very ftrongly-minded difpofition he had to painting, permitted him, however it might have affected his prejudices, to exercife that noble art, which he afterwards practifed with an honour and reputation that ever attend thofe who are the precurfors of eminence in others,

Cimabue's pictures would now be deemed barbarous; his manner was hard and dry; and that there might be no poffibility of miftake in the judgment of the fpectator refpecting the fubject, infcriptions were added, with fentences coming out of the mouths of the perfons repre. fented in them,

He was an Architect; and, in conjunction with Arnalfi Lupa, fuperintended the building of the celebrated fabric of St. Maria di Fiori, in Florence; in which church he is buried, with this quibbling Epitaph upon his tomb;

> Credidit ut Crmabos Piciure caffra tenere,
> Sic temuit vivens, nunc tenet afra poli.

## [8]

## GIOTTO.

As Cimabue was going one day from Florence to Vefpignano, he faw in the fields a fhepherd's boy drawing upon a flat ftone with a pointed one the figure of a fheep: this was Giotto. The good-humoured and difcerning Artift afked him if he fhould like to go home with him, and learn to paint. The boy replied, " Very willingly, if ${ }^{66}$ his father would give him leave." Permiffion being obtained from the father, Cimabue took Giotto with him to Florence, where he foon excelled his Mafter, and became one of the founders of the Florentine School.

It is faid, that Pope Benedict XI. defirous to have fpecimens of the works of the Florentine Painters, fent to have a fketch from each of them; and that Giotto fent him a circle made with the point of his pencil, and all at once, upon a piece of paper: hence the proverb,
"Iu fei più tondo che l'O di Giottó."'
No painter ever received greater praife than Giotto: Dante, Petrarch, and Politian, all combined to celebrate his talents in the higheft ftrain of panegyric. He was moft affuredly the beft Painter

Painter they had feen; fo that any one who reads what they have faid of him, would have fuppofed him equal to Raphael or Michael Angelo : nor, indeed, could more have been faid of thofe great Painters; the common topics of panegyric are foon exhaufted. Petrarch leaves to a friend his picture of the Virgin Mary painted by Giotto, "cujus pulchritudinem ignorantes non intelligunt, "s magiftri autem artis foupent."?

Politian fays,
Pitorem genuit celebrem Florentia Joctum, 2 uo melior toto mullus in orbe fuit. 2uem fil laudati vidifent tempora Apellis, Gloria pictoris non minor bujus erit.
A wond'rous Painter Florence brought to view, Giotto; the World a better never knew; Who, had he lived in fam'd Apelles' days,
With that great Painter would have fhar'd the praife:
yet pofterity fee nothing in what remains of Giotto that warrants this panegyric.

## [ 10 ]

## POPE URBAN THE SIXIH.

$$
\left[137^{8}-1389 .\right]
$$

## EMANUEL CHRYSOLORAS.

"I I place," fays Paulus Jovius, " the repre* " fentation of Chryfoloras the firft among thofe " of the learned Grecians, becaufe, though no" thing remains of his writings befides fome " rules of grammar, he was the firft who " brought Greek learning into Europe, which he " effected with an affiduity and a liberality be"yond all praife." He was fent by John, the Emperor of Conftantinople, to implore the affiftance of all the Princes of Europe againft the Turks. Having fucceeded in his embaffy, he excited firft among the Venetians and the Florentines, and afterwards in Rome and in Milan, a violent paffion for Greek learning. John Galeas, Duke of Milan, by great rewards, contributed very much to the diffufion of the knowledge of that language, fo that in the fchool of Chryfoloras many eminent fcholars were produced, as Aretin, Francifco Barbaro, Guarini, and Poggi.

Chry-

Chryfoloras was prefent at the celebrated Council of Conftance, where he died. Poggi decorated his tomb with thefe elegant lines:

He ef Emanuel fitus, Sermonis decus Attici, शui dum quarere opem patria Afficte Judet bùc izt. Res bellè cecidit tuis Votis, Italia. Hic tibi jplendidum -
Linguce refituit decus Attice, ante reconditr. Res bellè cecidit tuis Votis, Emanuel, folo Confecutus in Italo正ternum decus es tibi, 2) Uale Gracia non dedit, Bello perdita Gracia.

## COSMO DE MEDICIS.

$$
[1430-1464 \cdot]
$$

$\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{N}}$ the tomb of this illuftrious Citizen of Florence, the founder of the family of the Medici, is infcribed this fhort but honourable infcription:

> Cosmus Medicis
> Hic fitus eft,
> Decreto Publico, Pater Patria.
"Cormo caufed to be fent into banifhment," fays Paulus Jovius, "thofe powerful Citizens of "Florence, fuch as Strozzi, Albici, Peruti, \&c. " who were continually exciting tumults and " difturbances in it. From that time Florence " increafed in wealth and in confequence at home " and abroad. Such was the felicity of the " temper and difpofition of Cofmo," adds his Panegyrif, " that he did not gain his fuperiority " over' his fellow-citizens by eloquence, by ad" drefs, by parade, or expence of any kind, but " merely by his mqdefty, his benevolence, and " by his purfuit of honeft and honourable virtue. " He was defirous to excel others in the magni" ficent and elegant buildings which he erected " for the comfort and convenience of the city, " and in the conftant hofpitality of his method of "Hiving. Whilft himfelf, frugal by nature, in" dulged in no delicacy whatever, contented "s merely wih plainnefs and fimplicity, after the " old Tufcan manner, to others he was liberal "s and magnificent; calling around him thofe " perfons whom the dignity of learning had " rendered illuftrious; kind to the poor ; ever " ready to alfift thofe who food in need of his "s aid, and the moft munificent rewarder of merit "s of all kinds; in which refpects alone he was " fuperior to his fellow-citizens, and equalled "Princes, as well as prepared himfelf an affured "path to immortal fame and honour."

The Medici feem to have made themfelves of great confequence in Europe by being the principal bankers of it. It appears by Philip de Comines, that they had many agents in England in the time of Edward the Fourth.

## DONATELLO.

The enthufiafm of ardent and of forcible minds appears madnefs to thofe who are dull and phlegmatic. The pleafure it infpires is the greateft and the moft independent remuneration that men of genius receive for their efforts and exertions. Donatello, the great Florentine Sculptor, had been long working at his fatue of Judith; and, on giving the laft ftroke of the chifel to it, he was heard to exclaim, "Parla! fpeak now! "I am fure you can."

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { LORENZO DE MEDICIS. } \\
{[1478-1492 .]}
\end{gathered}
$$

This great man, from his earlieft years, exhibited that quicknefs of mind which fo much diftinguifhed his maturer age. His father Cofmo having
having one day prefented him, when he was quite a child, to an Ambaffador, to whom he was talk. ing of him with the foolifh fondnefs of a parent, defired the Ambaffador to put fome queftions to his fon, and to fee by his anfwers if he was not a boy of parts. The Ambaffador did as he was defired, and was foon convinced of the truth of what Cofmo had told him; but added, "This " child, as he grows up, will moft probably " become ftupid; for it has in general been ob* " ferved, that thofe who, when young, are very " fprightly and clever, hardly ever increafe in "c talents as they grow older." Young Lorenzo, hearing this, crept gently to the Ambaffador, and looking him archly in the face, faid to him, " I am certain, that when you were young, you " were a boy of very great genius."

Lorenzo being afked, Who were the greateft fools in the world ? replied, "Thofe, furely, who "put themfelves in a paffion with fools."

The Hiftory of the Life and Times of this great Man has been lately written by Mr. Roscoe, in fo elegant a ftyle, and with fuch knowledge of the ftate of Literature and of the Arts ait that period, that every perfon of tafte mult wifh him to proceed with the Life of his Son Leo X. under whofe Pontificate they reached perfection.

This illuftrious Florentine, Father to Giovanni de Medici, afterwards Pope Leo X. wrote him a Letter of advice on his exaltation to the Purple, at the age of fifteen years, which has been thus tranflated by Mr. Rofcoe, in his Life of Lorenzo:

## LORENZO DE MEDICI,

## TO GIOVANNI DE MEDICI, CARDINAL.

" You, and all of us who are interefted in yout ${ }^{6}$ welfare, ought to efteem ourfelves highly fa"6 voured by Providence, not only for the many " honours and benefits beftowed on our Houfe, "s but more particularly for having conferred " upon us, in your perfon, the greateft dignity ${ }^{66}$ we have ever enjoyed. This favour, in itfelf " fo important, is rendered ftill more fo by the " circumftances with which it is accompanied, " and efpecially by the confideration of your " youth, and of our fituation in the world. * The firft thing that I would therefore fuggeft " to you is, that you ought to be grateful to
"God, and continually to recollect that it is not is through your merits, your prudence, or your " folicitude, that this event has taken place, but "through his favour, which you can only repay "c by a pious, chafte, and exemplary life; and "s that your obligations to the performance of « thefe duties are fo much the greater, as in your " early
"s early years you have given fome reafonable " expectation that your riper age may produce " fuch fruits. It would indeed be highly dif" graceful, and as contrary to your duty as to " my hopes, if, at a time when others difplay a " greater fhare of reafon, and adopt a better " mode of life, you fhould forget the precepts " of your youth, and forfake the path in which " you have hitherto trodden. Endeavour there" fore to alleviate the burden of yourr early dig" nity, by the regularity of your life, and by " your perfeverance in thofe ftudies which are " fuitable to your profeffion. It gave me great " fatisfaction to learn, that, in the courfe of the " paft year, you had frequently, of your own ac" cord, gone to communion and confeffion; nor " do I conceive that there is any better way of " obtaining the favour of Heaven, than by habi" tuating yourfelf to a performance of thefe and "f fimilar duties. This appears to rie to be the " moft fuitable and ufeful advice which, in the " firft inftance, I can poffibly give you. " I well know, that as you are now to refide " at Rome, that fink of all iniquity, the difficulty " of conducting yourfelf by thefe admonitions " will be increafed. The influence of example " is itfelf prevalent; but you will probably meet " with thofe who will particularly endeavour to " corrupt and incite you to vice; becaufe; as
" you may yourfelf perceive, your early attain" ment to fo great a dignity is not obferved with" out envy, and thofe who could not prevent " your receiting that honour will fecretly en" deavour to diminiih it, by inducing you to " forfeit the good eftimation of the public; " thereby precipitating you into that gulf into " which they have themfelves fallen; in which " attempt the confideration of your youth will "s give them a confidence of fuccefs. To thefe " difficulties you ought to oppofe yourfelf with " the greater firmnefs, as there is at prefent lefs "s virtue amongft your brethren of the College. " I acknowledge indeed that feveral of them are " good and learned men, whofe lives are exem" plary, and whom I would recommend to you " as patterns of your conduct. By emulating " them you will be fo much the more known " and efteemed, in proportion as your age, and " the peculiarity of your fituation, will diftin" guih you from your colleagues. Avoid how" ever, as you would Scylla or Charibdis, the " imputation of hypocrify; guard againft all " oftentation, either in your conduct or your " difcourfe; affect not aufterity, nor even ap" pear too ferious. This advice you will, I hope, "s in time underftand and practife better than I ${ }^{6 c}$ can exprefs it.
" You are not unacquainted with the great " importance of the character which you have to "f fuftain ; for you well know that all the Chrift" ian world would profper if the Cardinals were " what they ought to be; becaufe in fuch a cafe " there would always be a good Pope, upon "s which the tranquillity of Chriftendom fo ma" terially depends. Endeavour then to render " yourfelf fuch, that if all the reft refembled you, "s we might expect this univerfal bleffing. To " give you particular directions as to your beha" viour and converfation would be a matter of " no fmall difficulty. I fhall therefore only re"s commend, that in your intercourfe with the " Cardinals, and other men of rank, your lan" guage be unaffuming and refpectful, guiding " yourfelf however by your own reafon, and not ${ }^{* 6}$ fubmitting to be impelled by the paffions of "s others, who, actuated by improper motives, " may pervert the ufe of their reafon. Let it " fatisfy your conicience that your converfation "s is without intentional offence; and if, through " impetuofity of temper, any one fhould be of"f fended, as his enmity is without juft caufe, fo " it will not be very lafting. On this your firft *sifit to Rome, it will however be more advif" able for you to liften to others than to fpeak
st much yourfelf,
ss You are now devoted to God and the " Church; on which account you ought to aim " at being a good Ecclefiaftic, and to fhew that "" you prefer the honour and ftate of the Church " and of the Apoftolic See to every other con" fideration. Nor, while you keep this in view, " will it be difficult for you to favour your " family, and your native place. On the con" trary, you fhould be the link to bind this city " clofer to the Church, and our family with the " city; and although it be impoffible to forefee " what accidents may happen, yet I doubt not " but this may be done with equal advantage to " all; obferving, however, that you are always " to prefer the interefts of the Church.
" You are not only the youngeft Cardinal in " the College, but the youngeft perfon that ever " was raifed to that rank ; and you ought there" fore to be the moft vigilant and unaffuming, " not giving others occafion to wait for you, " either in the Chapel, the Confiftory, or upon " deputations. You will foon get a fufficient in" fight into the manners of your brethren. With " thofe of lefs refpectable character, converfe not " with too much intimacy; not merely on ac" count of the circumftance in itfelf, but for the " fake of public opinion. Converfe on general " topics with all. On public occafions let your " equipage and drefs be rather below than above
" mediocrity. A handfome houfe and a well" ordered family will be preferable to a great re" tinue and a fplendid refidence. Endeavour to " live with regularity, and gradually to bring " your expences within thofe bounds which in a " new eftablifhment cannot perhaps be expected. "Silk and jewels are not fuitable for perfons in " your ftation. Your tafte will be better fhewn " in the acquifition of a few elegant remains of " antiquity, or in the collecting of handfome " books, and by your attendants being learned " and well bred rather than numerous. Invite " others to your houfe oftener than you receive " invitations. Practife neither too frequently. " Let your own food be plain, and take fufficient " exercif, for thofe who wear your habit are foon "s liable, without great caution, to contract in" firmities. The ftation of a Cardinal is not lefs " fecure than elevated; on which account thofe " who arrive at it too frequently become negli" gent, conceiving that their object is attained, " and that they can preferve it with little trouble. "This idea is often injurious to the life and " character of thofe who entertain it. Be at" tentive, therefore, to your conduct, and confide " in others too little rather than too much. " There is one rule which I would recommend to " your attention in preference to all others: Rife " early in the morning. This will not only con-
" tribute to your health, but will enable you to " arrange and expedite the bufinefs of the day ; " and as there are various duties incident to your " ftation, fuch as the performance of divine fer" vice, ftudying, giving audience, \&cc. you will " find the obfervance of this admonition pro" ductive of the greateft utility. Another very " neceffary precaution, particularly on your en" trance into public life, is to deliberate every " evening on what you have to perform the fol" lowing day, that you may not be unprepared for " whatever may happen. With refpect to your " fpeaking in the Confiftory, it will be moft be" coming for you at prefent to refer the matters " in debate to the judgment of his Holinefs, al.
" leging as a reafon your own youth and inex" perience. You will probably be defired to in" tercede for the favours of the Pope on particu" lar occafions. Be cautious, however, that you " trouble him not too often; for his temper " leads him to be moft liberal to thofe who " weary him leaft with their folicitations. This " you muft obferve, left you fhould give him " offence, remembering allo at times to converfe
"s with him on more agreeable topics; and if you " fhould be obliged to requeft fome kindincfs " from him, let it be done with that modefty and " humility which are io pleafing to his difipofition.
"Farewell."
"What a curious fight," fays Voltaire, " and " how contrary to the manners of our times, it " is to fee the fame perfon with one hand fell " the commodities of the Levant, and with the " other fupport the burden of a State, maintain" ing Factors and receiving Ambaffadors, making "s war and peace, oppofing the Pope, and giving " his advice and mediation to the Princes of his " time, cultivating and encouraging learning, "s exhibiting fhows to the people, and giving an "s afylum to the learned Greeks that fled from "Conftantinople. Such was Lorenzo de Medi" cis; and when to thefe particular diftinctions " the glorious names of the Father of Letters, "t the Father of his Country, and the Mediator " of Italy, are appended, who feems more en" titled to the notice and admiration of pofterity " than this illuftrious Citizen of Florence?"
"Lorenzo de Medicis," fays Machiavel, "feems " to have been the peculiar favourite of Heaven. "Every thing that he undertook was attended " with fuccefs, while the defigns of his enemies "s againft him were as conftantly fruftrated. He " was keen and eloquent in debate, circumfpect " in taking his refolutions, but bold and expedi" tious in executing them. He was paffionately " fond of poetry*, of mufic, and of architec-

[^0]" ture. To encourage and affift the youth of "Florence in their ftudies, he founded an Uni" verfity at Pifa, and gave fipends to the moft " learned men that could be found in Italy, to " come and read lectures to them. He fhewed " great favour to thofe who excelled in any art, "s was a very liberal patron of learned men, of " which his kindnefs to Agnoli da Montipulchi" ero, Chriftopher Londini, and Demetrius the " Greek, are ftriking examples. He likewife fent " the celebrated fcholar John Lafcaris into " Greece, to purchafe manufcripts, and contri" buted to embellifh the tafte and the language of " his country by models of every kind taken from " that polite and elegant people. His good " fortune," continues Machiavel, " added to his " prudence, munificence, and other noble qua" lities, procured him not only the efterm and " admiration of all the Princes of Italy, but of " many Sovereigns in diftant parts of the world, " who had heard of his virtues and his various is accomplifhments. Matthias King of Hungary " gave him many honourable teftimonies of his " affection. The Sultan of Egypt fent Ambaf, " fadors to him with rich prefents, and the " Grand Signior delivered up Bondini to him, " who was one of the principal agents in the " affaffination of his brother Julian, and who had " taken refuge in his dominions. He procured
$$
\text { c } 4
$$
" the
" the dignity of Cardinal for his youngeft fon " Giovanni at the age of thirteen (who afterwards " became Pope under the name of Leo X.)."

Lorenzo, according to Machiavel, was not exempt from foibles and infirmities. He was very fond of pleafure, and took too much delight in the converfation of men of wit and of fatirifts ; he even at times defcended to fuch puerile recreations as feemed inconfiftent with his wifdom and dignity ; fo that if the ufual gravity of his life be compared with the levities of which he was fometimes guilty, he appeared to be compofed of two different perfons, united by an almoft impoffible conjunction.

Lorenzo had fome difputes with the State of Venice. Ambaffadors were fent to him from that Republic to tell him, amongft other things, that they were prepared againft any attack of his, and that they had not been afleep. "No," he replied, "I believe I have preventeả their fleeping. "s Pray,", faid he, " of what colour is my " hair?"-" White."-"It will not be long, "t then," faid Lorenzo, " before the hair of " your fenators will become white too."

This great Statefman, on finding himfelf dying, fent for his fon Pietro, who was to fucceed him
in his eftates and his dignity, and thus addreffed him. "I doubt not, Son, that you will "6 hereafter poffefs the fame weight and authority " 6 in the State which I have hitherto enjoyed; " but as the Republic, although it forms but one " body, has many heads, you muft not expect $\varsigma$ that it will be poffible for you, on all occafions, " fo to conduct yourfelf as to obtain the appro" bation of every individual. Remember there" fore, in every fituation, to purfue that courfe "' of conduct which ftrict integrity prefcribes, ${ }^{66}$ and to confult the interefts of the whole Com" munity rather than the gratification of any " particular part of it."

In his laft illnefs he clofed his eyes many hours before he died. His wife, who was by his bedfide, afked him why he did fo. "That I may " perceive the more clearly," was his reply.

Lorenzo died at the age of forty-four, in April 1492. "No man," fays Machiavel, " ever died " in Florence, or in the whole extent of Italy, " with a higher reputation, or more lamented by " his country. Not only his fellow-citizens, but "، all the Princes in Italy, were fo fenfibly affected " by his death, that there was not one of them " who did not fend Ambaffadors to Florence, to "s teftify their gxief, and to condole with the " Republic
${ }^{6}$ Republic upon fo great a lofs. That they had ec juft reafons for thefe demonitrations of forrow, " was foon afterwards fully manifefted by the "c events that followed it; for immediately after ${ }^{66}$ his deceafe, fuch fparks of difcord began to re" kindle as fhortly after broke out into a flame, ${ }^{\text {"c }}$ which has preyed upon the vitals of Italy ever " fince, and is not yet extinguifhed,"

## JOHN LASCARIS.

"This great fcholar, and early reftorer of " Greek learning in Italy," fays Paulus Jovius, "s was the moft noble in birth, as well as the moft "s profound in learning, of all the Greeks that took " refuge in Italy after the taking of Conftanti" nople. He was tutor to Giovanni de Medicis, " fon of the celebrated Lorenzo of that name, " and publifhed the firf Greek grammar that "s was ever printed in Europe. Its date is that "6 of Milan, 1476 , and it is written in Greek." A copy of this early edition was fold a few year* ago in London for thirty-feven pounds.

Lafcaris made his own epitaph in Greek. It was thus tranflated into Latin by Magoranus:

> Lafcaris in terrâ eft alienâ hic ipfe fepulturs,
> Nec nimis externum quod quereretur erat, 2uam placidam ille koppes reperat, Sed deflet Achais Libera quod nec adbuc patria fundat humum.

In a ftrange land here Lafcaris remains, Nor yet that it was ftrange to him complains; With open arms it hail'd him as a gueft,
And with protection's kindeft comforts bleft.
But fadly he deplores, that, ftill a flave, His country to the Greeks denies a grave.

## GEORGIO SCALI.

When, according to Machiavel, this celebrated demagogue of the city of Florence came to fuffer death in the face of that very populace which had been ufed to worfhip him with a degree of idolatry, he burft into loud complaints againft the cruelty of his deftiny, and the wickednefs of thofe citizens who had forced him to court and carefs the multitude, in whom he found neither honour nor gratitude; and feeing Benedetto Alberti, an old party friend of his, at the head of the guards which furrounded the fcaffold, he turned towards him and exclaimed, " Can you too, Benedetto, ftand tamely by and " fee me murdered in this vile manner? I affure

$$
{ }^{66} \text { you, }
$$

" you, if you were in my fituation, and myfelf in
" yours, I would not permit you to be fo treated.
" But remember what I now tell you, this is the
" laft day of my misfortunes, but it will be the
" firft of yours."

## POPE ALEXANDER THE SIXTH.

$$
[1492-1503 .]
$$

In paffing through the Romagna with his hopeful fon Cæfar Borgia, after a contefted election for the Popedom, in which at laft he was fuccefsful, he obferved the inhabitants of fome petty town very bufy in taking down the ftatue of his competitor from a pedeftal, and putting it upon a gallows, which they had erected for the purpofe on the fpur of the occafion very near it. Turning to Cæfar he faid very coolly, "Vide, mi fili, quantum diftat inter «A Atuam E patibulum!-Obferve, my fon, " how fmall the tranfition is from a fatue to a "e gallows!"

Alexander, having procured his high fituation by bribing the Conclave, was by no means fcrupulous in felling the honours and privileges annexed
annexed to it. This gave rife to the following lines:

Vendit Alexander Claves, Altaria, Coelum: Vendere jure potef, emerat ille prius.
Our Pope fells Altars, Keys, nay, Heaven and Hell : What he has bought, moft furely he may fell.

Pope Alexander, faid Luther, was a Moran, that is, a baptized Jew. Julius, who fucceeded him, caufed all the gates, the doors, and the windows, on which his arms were engraved, to be broken down. Luther repeated this epitaph made upon the Pope's miftrefs, Lucretia:

Conditur hoc tumulo Lucretia nomine. Sed re Thais, Pontificis filia fponfa murus.

The difference between the policy of Alexander and of his fon Cæfar Borgia, according to Bodin, was, that the firft did nothing that he faid, and the other faid nothing that he did.

## C ÆSAR BORGIA.

The portrait oppofite to the face of the fox in Baptifta de la Porta's Treatife on Phyfiognomy, is that of this monfter of iniquity. Louis the Twelfth

Twelfth of France having occafion for the fervices of his father Alexander VI. made him Duke of Valentinois. Borgia, who fhould have perifhed on a fcaffold, died at laft of a wound which he received in a fkirmifh near Pampeluna. His device was "Aut Cafar aut nibil." The following diftich was made upon him :

Borgia Cemsar erat, factis हo nomine, Casar : " Aut Nibil aut Cmsar" dixit, utrumque fuit.

Borgia, whilft wild ambition's fever flam'd, "Cæfar, or nothing, let me be," exclaim'd. What truth infpir'd the unfuipecting Prince, Too well, alas! his life and death evince.

Borgia was made a Cardinal, and Archbifhop of Valentia in Spain, by his father, at the age of eighteen. He was, however, difpenfed from his holy orders, on marrying the rich heirefs of the Houfe of Albret. On his death-bed Cæfar Borgia faid, "I had provided in the courie of " my life for every thing except for death ; and " now, alas! I am to die, though completely
" unprepared for it."

## [31]

## POPE FULIUS THE SECOND. <br> $$
[1503-1513 .]
$$

This Pope patronized men of learning, and encouraged artifts of eminence. He ufed to fay, " Learning is filver to plebeians, gold to the " nobility, and a diamond to princes." To this Pope the world is indebted for that wonder of architecture, St. Peter's church at Rome. The vanity of Julius had prompted him to order Michael Angelo to give him a defign for his tomb, which that great artift made upon fo grand a fcale, that the choir of old St. Peter's (a moft miferable fabric) could not contain it. "Well, then," replied the Pope, " enlarge the choir."-" Aye, " Holy Father, but we muft then build a new "s church, to keep up the due proportion between " the different parts of the edifice."-" That we " will do then," replied the Pope: and to carry on the conftruction of the fabric, gave orders for the fale of Indulgences, which in his fucceffor's time undermined the whole fabric of papal authority.

Some of the figures intended for the Pope's Maufoleum remain; the famous figure of Mofes
fitting, in St. Pietro del Vinculi at Rome, and two or three of the Slaves at the Hotel de Richelieu at Paris, from which cafts have been fince made. The original defign of the tomb is engraved in Vafari ; it has much of ftately Gothic grandeur in it, and was to have been decorated with thirty-two whole-length figures of Prophets and Apoftles.

Julius was accufed by his contemporaries of being a drunkard and a fwearer; indeed, he never appeared to fo much advantage as at the head of an army. When Michael Angelo afked him whether he fhould put a fword or a book in the hand of the coloffal ftatue that he made of him for the great fquare of Bologna*; "Put a " fword," faid the Pope; " you know I am no " fcholar." Yet Julius thought the attitude of this ftatue rather too fevere, and faid, "Michael " Angelo, my ftatue rather appears to curfe than " to blefs the good people of Bologna." "Holy Father," replied the artift, " as they " have not always been the moft obedient of " your fubjects, it will teach them to be afraid "of you, and to behave better in future."

[^1]The

The pictures of this Pope reprefent him as a man of naturally a very ftern afpect, which did not require the additional fierté and feverity that Nichael Angelo's coloffal ftatue moft probably gave to him.

Julius was the firt Prince of his time in Europe who let his beard grow, to infpire refpect for his perfon. In this he was foon followed by Francis the Firf, and the other Sovereigns of that age.

He appeared publicly in a military dreis, while the people were making a proceffion to implore the bleffing of peace; and his having carried on the fiege of Mirandola in perion occafioned the following lines:

> Accinclus gladio, claves is Tibridis amnem Projicit, et fervus, talia verba refert:
> Qurm Petri nibil efficiant ad pralia claves, Auxilio Pauli forfitan enfis erit.

Girt with a fword the Pontiff hurls the keys
In Tiber's ftream, and utters words like thefe:
Since Peter's keys in war's dire conflicts fail, Paul's fword, more efficacious, may prevail.

Julius's hatred to the French was fo great, that he gave orders for killing all the perfons of that nation who fhould be found in his dominions ; and rewarded a Puet very handfomely, who pre-
fented him with this diftich, as he was going to engage the troops of that country :

> Yulius evulfit Gallis Cythereius alas: Martius bic prijco Ciefare major crit.

Cytherean Julius clipp'd Gaul's rifing wing, May martial Julius greater terror bring!

The pleafure that accompanied the perufal of this diftich was perhaps leffened by the following, which was left upon his table:

Fax Ligurum, Roman Ponti fax concutit armis Fulius, buic Brutum Gallia' fortis alat.
Whint Julius, Genoa's fpawn, and Rome's difgrace, With wars perpetual fhakes th' Italian race, Kind Gaul, to remedy thefe horrid woes, In her own time a Brutus may difclofe.

The Germans having requefted permiffion of this Pontiff to eat meat on the day of St. Martin, he granted it to them on condition that they fhould drink no wine on that day. This was equivalent to a refufal, as they thought there was perhaps more indulgence loft than granted by his permiffion.

According to Luther, Julius was a very good General, and a moft excellent temporal fovereign of Rome; a man of great parts, and of an excellent underftanding. He waged war againft
the Emperor, the King of France, and the Venetians ; but when he underfood that his army was defeated by Louis the Twelfth of France, before Ravenna, he blafphemoufly exclaimed, looking up to Heaven, " Art thou then, in the " name of a thoufand Devils, on the fide of the "French? and is it thus thou doft defend and " protect thy Church ?" Then, turning his face toward the ground, he exclaimed, "Holy Swifs, " pray for us!" and fent the Cardinal of Saltzburgh to Maximilian the Emperor for aid and affiftance. "And although," adds Luther, " he was an excellent Commander, poffeffed " great wealth, and had built many fortreffes, " he was fadly afraid of the Cardinals and of " the Romans."

Julius took fo much care that the freets of Rome fhould be kept clean, that there was no plague or peftilence in that city during his pontificate. He was very diligent in worldly bufinefs; rofe every morning at two o'clock, and difpatched bufinefs till five or fix; afterwards, he gave up the reft of the day to the management of military matters, his buildings, coining of money, \&c. It is faid, that he kept by him in ready coin a treafure of one hundred and fix tons of gold.

Julius aimed at the Empire itfelf, and was continually haraffing Louis the Twelfth of France; fo that that Monarch wrote to his univerfities in France, requiring them by their public writings to check the infufferable pride of Julius. "If," faid Luther, "I had been at Paris at that time, " I fhould have been nobly entertained there. " But I was then too young to take any part " againft the Pope ; neither was it the will of God " that I fhould then write againft him, fo that " the world might not imagine that he was hurled " from his throne by the power of the King of "France, but only by the word of God. For " when God fpeaketh his word, and faith, " Jerufalem fall! Rome be deftroyed, and lie in " the duft! King become a captive! Sir Pope " come down from your Throne! all this is ac" complifhed immediately. So God confounded " the mighty Popedom, which reared its head " above them all."

Colloquia Menjalia Lutheri.
The Italians ufe to fay of Julius, that no Pope fince the time of St. Peter had ever fo much authority as he had ; yet God hath deftroyed the dominion of them all, and it is reduced to powder.

## [ 37 ]

## MICHAEL ANGELO.

This great man, from his infancy, fhewed a ftrong inclination for painting, and made fo rapid a progrefs in it, that he is faid to have been able at the age of fourteen to correct the drawings of his mafter Dominico Grillandai. When he was an old man, one of thefe drawings being fhewn to him, he modeftly faid, "In my " youth I was a better Artift than I am now."

His quicknefs of eye was wonderful. He ufed to fay, that a Sculptor fhould carry his compafs in his eye. "The hands, indeed," faid he, " do the work, but the eye judges."

Of this power of eye he was fo certain, that having once ordered a block of marble to be brought to him, he told the ftone-cutter to cut away fome particular parts of the marble, and to polifh others. Very foon an exquifitely fine figure flarts out from the block. The ftone-cutter, furprifed, beheld it with admiration. "Well, " my friend," fays Michael Angelo, "what do " you think of it now ?"-" I hardly know what " to think of it," anfwered the aftonifhed mechanic ; "it is a very fine figure, to be fure. I
" have infinite obligations to you, Sir, for thus
" making me difcover in myfelf a talent which I " never knew I poffeffed."

Angelo, full of the great and fublime ideas of his art, lived very much alone, and never fuffered a day to pals without handling his chifel or his pencil. When fome perfon reproached him with living fo melancholy and folitary a life, he faid, " Art is a jealous thing; it requires the whole

- " and entire man."

Michael was in love with the celcbrated Marchionefs of Pefcara, yet he never fuffered his pleafures to interfere materially with his more ferious purfuits.

On being afked why he did not marry, as he might then have children, to whom he might leave his great works in art, he faid, " My art " is my wife, and gives me all the trouble that " a married life could do. My works will be " my children. Who would ever hear of Ghi" berti, if he had not made the gates of the " Baptiftery of St. John? His children have "diffipated his fortune; his gates remain."

On being one day afked, what he thought of Ghiberti's gates; "They are fo beautiful," replied, Angelo $_{4}$

Angelo, " that they might ferve as the gates of " Paradife."

He went one day with Vafari to fee Titian at work at the palace of the Belvidere at Rome, who had then his picture of Danaë on his eafel. When they returned, Angelo faid to Vafari, "I " much approve of Titian's colouring, and his " manner of work; but what a pity it is, that " in the Venetian School they do not learn to " draw correctly, and that they have not a better " tafte of ftudy! If Titian's talents had been " feconded by a knowledge of art and of draw. " ing, it would have been impoffible for any one " to have done more or better. He poffeffes a " great fhare of genius, and a grand and lively " manner; but nothing is more certain than " this, that the Painter who is not profound in " drawing, and has not very diligently ftudied " the chofen works of the Antients and of the " Moderns, can never do any thing well of " himfelf, nor make a proper ufe of what he " does after Nature; becaufe he cannot apply to " it that grace, that perfection of arr, which is " not found in the common order of Nature, " where we generally fee fome parts which are " not beautiful."

Michael Angelo faid one day to his Biographer Giorgio Vafari, " Giorgio, thank God that " Duke Cofmo has reared thee to be the fervant " of his whims, his architect and painter ; whilft " many of thofe whofe lives thou haft written, " are doomed to pine in obfcurity for want of " fimilar opportunities."

Angelo being one day afked, whether the copy of the Laocoon, by Bacio Bandinelli, the celebrated fculptor of Florence, was equal to the original, coolly replied, "He who fubmits to " follow is not made to go before." He faid, too, on a fimilar occafion, "The man who " cannot do well from himfelf, can never make a "good ufe of what others have done before him." He ufed to fay, "that oil painting was an art fit " for women only, or for the rich and idle;" yet he acknowledged that Titian was the only painter.

On being advifed by fome of his friends to take notice of the infolence of fome obfcure artift who wifhed to attract notice by declaring himfelf his rival, he magnanimoufly replied, "He who contefts with the mean, gains no "埌tory over any one:"

Being once told of an artift who painted with his fingers: "Why does not the blockhead make "s ufe of his pencils?" was his reply.

When this great artift firft faw the Pantheon at Rome, "I will erect fuch a building," faid he, " but I will hang it up in the air." With what truth he fooke this, the dome of St. Peter's will evince, but which, unhappily for him, was not executed while he was living, and to which his original defign was to append a moft magnificent portico.

Michael Angelo is faid to have been fo confummate a mafter of the art of fculpture, that he could make a whole-length ftatue without fetting his points, like all other ftatuaries. Vigeneres thus prefaces his account of Michael Angelo's yery forcible and active manner of working in marble :
"That Sculpture is a more difficult and dan" gerous art than Painting, appears among? " other reafons by the buits of Michael Angelo, " the moft accomplifhed of all the moderns, " both in one and in the other; for though he " excelled in both equally, and though he equally " divided his time amongft them, he has for one *s fatue of marble made a hundred figures in
" painting, and well coloured them, as may be " feen in the Laft Judgment of the Chapel of " Sixtus at Rome, where St. Peter and the "Prophets that are in the ceiling, larger than " the life, are more efteemed by the good mafters " in art than the Judgment itfelf, which is with" out relief. The marble befides gives more "s trouble (than clay or wood, and fuch fort of " tender matters, and more eafy to work) becaufe "s of its nuafs, that weighs feveral pounds, and "s the point of the tool, that muft be fharpened " inceffantly at the forge: alfo the artifice and " the dexterity there is in knowing the grain of "s the marble, and in what direction it fhould be " taken. In this refpect I have feen this divine " old man, at the age of fixty, chip off more " fcales from a hard piece of marble in lefs " than a quarter of an hour, than three young "e ftone-cutters could do in three or four hours; " a thing impoffible to be conceived, unlefs "c by one who had feen it. He worked with "f fo much fury and impetuofity, that I reaily " thought he would have broken the block " of marble to pieces; knocking of at one " ftroke great pieces of marble of three or " four fingers thick, fo near the points that he " had fixed, that if he had paffed ever fo little "s over them, he would have been in danger of "ruining his work, becaufe that cannot be "replaced
" replaced in ftone, as it may in ftucco and " in clay *."

The otjections that fome perfons have made to Michael Angelo's anxiety to do better than well in his art, feem to have nearly the fame weight as thofe which a cafuift might make to the afpirations of a virtuous man after a greater degree of virtue. A great artift, no more than a man of great virtue, is ever fatisfied with the degree of merit which he poffeffes. He is always the laft to be pleafed with himfelf, as knowing how much farther he both could and ought to proceed. It is to the wifh of producing fomething fuperior to the Good, that we are indebted for the Excellent of every kind. Were cold and pedantic critics to prefcribe to men of genius, "So far fhall ye go and no farther," and were it poffible that men of genius could comply with their rules, we fhould foon become antient Egyptians in art, and modern Chinefe in poiitics. Every fource of invention and of novelty would be fopped up; the Dome of St. Peter's, and The Spirit of Laws of Montefquieu, would not have exifted. One of the greateft tefts, per-

[^2]haps, of Michael Angelo's excellence in his art is, that Raphael himfelf deigned to copy him; and that on feeing the pictures in the Chapel of Sixtus, by Michael Angelo, he changed his ftyle. Quintilian, in defcribing the Difcobolos of Myron, appears with great truth and exactnefs to chasacterife the works of Michael Angelo:
" Quid tam diftortum \& elaboratum quem eft " ille Difcobolos Myronis? Si quis tamen ut ac parùm rectum improbet opus, nonne ab intel" lectu artis abfuerit in quâ vel præcipuè lauda" bilis eft illa ipfa novitas ac difficultas? Quam *e quidem gratiam \& delectationem adferunt " figuræ quæque in fenfibus quæque in verbis " funt. Mutant enim aliquid à recto atque " hanc præ fe virtutem ferunt, quòd à con" fuetudine vulgari recedunt." Lib. 2. c. 14.

Michael Angelo was extremely difinterefted. For his immortal defign of the Church of St. Peter at Rome, he received only twenty-five Roman crowns; and it was finifhed in a fortnight. San Gallo had been many years about his wretched models, and had received four thoufand crowns for them. This being told to Angelo, "I work," faid he, "for God, and "defire no other recompence."

His difintereftednefs, however, did not make him neglect the honour of his art, which he would not facrifice even to his friends. - Signior Doni, who was an intimate friend of Michael Angelo, defired to have a picture painted by him. Angelo painted a picture for him, and fent it to him, with a receipt for feventy crowns. Doni returned him word, that he thought forty crowns were fufficient for the picture. Angelo gave him to underftand, that he now afked one hundred crowns. Doni informed him, that he would now give him the feventy crowns. Angelo fent him for anfwer, that he muft either return him the picture, or fend him one hundred and forty crowns. Doni kept the picture, and paid the money.

While he was employed by Pope Julius the Sccond on his Maufoleum, he had twice requefted to fee his Holinefs without fuccefs. He told the Chamberlain on the fecond refufal, " When his Holinefs afks to fee me, tell him " that I am not to be met with." Soon afterwards he fet out for Florence: the Pope difpatched meffenger after meffenger to him ; and at laft he returned to Rome, when Julius very readily forgave him, and would never permit any of his enemies or detractors to fay any thing againft him in his prefence.

Some of his rivals, wifhing to put him upori an undertaking for which they thought him ill qualified, recommended it to Julius the Second to engage him to paint the Seftine Chapel. This he effected with fuch fuccefs; that it was no lefs the envy of his contemporaries than it is the admiration of the prefent times; and the great ftyle in which it is painted ftruck Raphael fo forcibly, that he changed his manner of painting, and formed himfelf upon this grand and fublime model of art. When it was finifhed, the Pope, unconfcious perhaps of the native dignity offimplicity, told him, that the Chapel appeared cold and mean, and that there wanted fome brilliancy of colouring and fome gilding to be added to it. "Holy Father," replied the Artift, " formerly, Men did not drefs as they " do now, in gold and filver : thofe perfonages " whom I have reprefented in my pictures " in the Chapel were not perfons of wealth, " but Saints, who defpifed pomp and riches."

Under the papacy of Julius the Third, the faction of his rival San Gallo gave him fome trouble refpecting the building of St. Peter's, and went fo far as to prevail upon that Pope to appoint a Committee to examine the fabric. Julius told him, that a particular part of the Church was
dark. "Who told you that, Holy Father ?" replied the Artift. "I did," faid Cardinal Marcello. "Your Eminence flould confider, then," faid Angelo, " that befides the window there is "6 at prefent, I intend to have three more on the " ceiling of the Church."-" You did not tell " us fo," replied the Cardinal. "No, indeed, " I did not, Sir," anfwered the Artif; "I "6 am not obliged to do it; and I would never " confent to be obliged to tell your Eminence, " or any perfon whatfoever, any thing concern" ing it. Your bufinels is to take care that " money is plenty at Rome; that there are no " thieves there; to let me alone; and to permit " me to go on with my plan as I pleafe."

Angelo worked by night at his fculpture with a hat on his head, and a candle in it; this faved his eyes, and threw the light properly upon the figure. He never defired to fhew a work of his to any one until it was finifhed :-On Vafari's coming in one evening to him to fee an unfinifhed figure, Nichael Angelo put out the candle, as if by accident, and Vafari loft his errand.

This great Artift was extremely frugal, temperate, and laborious, and fo perfevering in his work, that he ufed occafionally at night to throw himfelf upon his bed without taking off his ciothes.

To young men of talents and of diligence he was extremely attentive; and while he was fupers intending the conftruction of the Church of St. Peter at Rome, in a very advanced period of his life, he would, fitting on his mule, correct their drawings. To his fervants and inferiors he was very kind:-To one of them who had long waited on him with affiduity, and who was taken dangeroufly ill as foon as he had been enabled to do fomething for him, he faid, "Alas! " poor fellow, how hard it is! You die, now,
" when I am able to give you fomething."

He poffeffed in a peculiar manner that enthufiafm of his art, without which nothing great can ever be produced. He faid that Painting fhould be practifed only by Gentlemen, and would not receive as pupils any young perfons who were not either nobly born, or had been liberally educated.

Michael Angelo was a Painter, a Statuary, and an Architect, and in each of thefe arts aimed al. ways at the grand and the fublime. He had a defign of executing a coloffal ftatue of Neptune in the marble quarries of Maffa Carara, that fhould front the Mediterranean fea, and be feen from the veffels that were paffing at a great diftance.

Dante was the favourite poet of Michael Angelo, and he appears to have transfufed into his works many of that writer's magnificent and fublime images. Angelo himfelf wrote verfes very well. When fome perfon put the following lines upon his celebrated figure of Night reclining upon the tomb of one of the family of Medicis, in the chapel at Florence that bears the name of that illuftrious family :

La notte che tu vedi in fe dolci attii
Dormir, fu da uin Angelo folpita
In quefto fafo, छ' ben che dormé, ba vita.
Defta la fê no'l credi छ゚ parleratti.
Night's marble figure, Stranger, which you fee Recline with fo much grace and majefty, No mortal's feeble art will deign to own, But boafts an Angel's hand divine alone:
Death's awful femblance though fhe counterfeits, Her pulfe ftill quivers, and her heart ftill beats. Doubt'f thou this, Stranger? 'Then with accents meek Accoft the fleeping fair, and ftraight fle'll fpeak.

Michael Angelo the next evening replied in the following lines :

Grato mi é il fonno, Eo piu l'effer di faffo, Mentre cb'il danno, $\delta \circ$ la vergogna dura. Non veder, non fentir m' é grand ventura Pero non mi defar. Deb! parla bafo!
To me how pleafant is this death-like fleep,
And dull cold marble's fenfelefs fate to keep!

Whilf civil broils my native land confound, And Rapine, Fury, Murder, ftalk around, How grateful not to fee thefe horrid woes! Hufh, Stranger, leave me to my lov'd repofe * !

Michael Angelo's feal reprefented three rings inclofed one within the other, as expreffive of the union which he had made in his mind of the three different arts of Painting, Sculpture, and Architecture. One of the devices on the catafalque of this great man exhibited three crowns in one fhield, with this infcription:

> Tergeminis fe tollit honoribus:
> Threefold in honour as in art.

In one of the pictures that decorated the chapel in which the funeral obfequies of Michael Angelo were performed, a group of young artifts was feen, who appeared to confecrate the firftfruits of their ftudies to the genius of that great man, with this infcription :

Tu pater, $\mathcal{F}$ rerum inventor, tu patria nobis
Suppedites, pracepta tuis rex inclyte chartis:
Parent and monarch of thy art, To us thy precepts ftill impart; Still to thy fons mftructions give, Still in their works thy genius live.

The late Prefident of the Royal Academy carried his veneration for this great man fo far,

[^3]that he ufed to feal his letters with his head; and in the picture which he painted of himfelf for the Royal Academy, has reprefented himfelf ftanding near a buft of Michael Angelo, whofe manner he perhaps never imitated fo fuccefsfully, as in his picture of the Death of Count Ugolino. Indeed, fo impreffed was Sir Jofhua Reynolds with the tranfcendent powers of Michael Angelo, that in the laft fpeech which, unfortunately for the lovers of Art, he delivered as Prefident of the Royal Academy, he thus concludes:" Gentlemen, I reflect not without vanity, that " thefe Difcourfes bear teftimony of my admira" tion of this truly divine man; and I fhould " defire, that the laft words which I hould pro" nounce in this Academy, and from this place, " might be the name of Michael Angelo, Mi" chael Angelo!"

One of the great ornaments of the prefent Englifh School of Painting, who has ftudied the works of this fublime artift with the greateft attention, and who has imitated them with the greatelt fuccefs, favours the Compiler of thefe volumes with the following character of his mafter and his model (it feems almolt unneceffary, upon this occafion, to add the name of Mr. Fuseli):
" Sublimity of conception, grandeur of form, " and breadth of manner, are the elements of
" Michael Angelo's ftyle. By thefe principles he
" felected or rejected the objects of imitation.
"As painter, as fculptor, as architect, he at-
" tempted, and above any other man fucceeded,
** to unite magnificence of plan and endlefs variety
" of fubordinate parts with the utmoft fimplicity
" and breadth. His line is uniformly grand.
" Character and beauty were admitted only as
" far as they could be made fubfervient to
" grandeur. The child, the female, meannefs,
" deformity, were by him indifcriminately
" ftamped with grandeur. A beggar rofe from
" his hand the patriarch of poverty ; the hump
" of his dwarf is impreffed with dignity; his
" women are moulds of generation; his infant " teem with the man; his men are a race of " giants. This is the 'ierribil via' hinted at by "Agoftino Caracci, but perhaps as little under-
" ftood by him as by Vafari, his blind adorer.
: To give the appearance of perfect eafe to the " moft perplexing difficulty was the exclufive " power of Michael Angelo. He has embodied " fentiment in the monuments of St. Lorenzo, " and in the Chapel of Sixtus traced the cha" racteriftic line of every paffion that fways the " human race, without defcending to individual ${ }^{\text {st }}$ features, the face of Biagio Cefena only ex-
" cepted. The fabric of St. Peter, fcattered "s into an infinity of jarring parts by Bramante
" and his followers, he concentrated, fufpended " the cupola, and to the moft complex gave the " air of the moft fimple bf all edifices. Though " as a fculptor he expreffed the character of flefh " more perfectly than all that went before or came " after him, yet he never fubmitted to copy an " individual; whilft in painting he contented him" felf with a negative colour, and as the painter " of mankind rejected all meretricious ornament. "Such was Michael Angelo as an artift. Some" times he no doubt deviated from his principles, " but it has been his fate to have had beauties and " faults afcribed to him which belonged only to " his fervile copyifts or unfkilful imitators."

Again: Mr. Fufeli fays,
" Michael Angelo, punctilious and haughty " to Princes, was gentle, and even fubmiffive to " inferior Artifts. Guiliano Bugiardini, a man " of tiney talents and much conceit, had been " applied to by Meffer Ottaviano de Medici to " paint the portrait of Michael Angelo for him. " Bugiardini, familiar with Michael Angelo, ob" tained his confent. He fat to him; defired to " rife after a fitting of two hours: and perceiv" ing at the firft glance the incorrectnefs of the " outline, 'What the devil,' faid he, 'have you " been doing? You have fhoved one of the eyes " into the temples; pray look at it.' Guiliano,
" after
" after repeatedly looking at the picture and the " original, at laft replied with much gravity, 'I " cannot fee it: but pray fit down, and let us "s examine again.' Michael Angelo, who knew " where the caufe of the blunder lay, fat down " again, and patiently fubmitting to a long " fecond infpection, was at laft peremptorily told " that the copy was correct. 'If that be the cafe,' " faid he, 'Nature has committed a miftake; go
" you on, and follow the dictates of your art."
" There now exifts at Holkham, among the "t pictures collected by the late Lord Leicefter, " and in the poffeffion of Mr. Coke of Norfolk, "s the only copy ever made of the whole compo"f fition of the celebrated Cartoon of Pifa. It is " a fmall oil Picture, in chiarofcuro, and the " performance of Baftiano da St. Gallo, fur" named Arifotile, from his learned or verbofe " defcants on that furprifing work. It was " painted at the defire of Vafari, and tranfmitted " to Francis the Firft by Paolo Giovio, Bifhop " of Nocera. How it could efcape the eyes of the "French and Englifh Connoiffeurs or Artifts, " who had accefs to the collections of which it " conftituted the chief ornament, is a myftery, " which for the honour of the art none can wilh " to unravel,
" Nothing is trifling in the hiftory of genius. "s The following ftrange incident, extracted from " the Life of Michael Angelo, written by his " pupil, or rather attendant, Afcanio Condivi, " deferves notice, becaufe it is related from the " mouth of Michael Angelo himfelf.
"Some time after the death of Lorenzo de " Medici, Cardiere, a young Improvijatore, enter" tained by his fon Piero, fecretly informed Mi" chael Angelo, with whom he lived in habits "s of friendfhip, that Lorenzo de Medici had " appeared to him in a ragged paul of black " over his naked body, and commanded him to " announce to his fon, that in a fhort time he " fhould be driven into exile and return no more. " Michael Angelo exhorted him to execute the " commands of the vifion; but Cardiere, aware " of the haughty infolent temper of Piero, for" bore to follow his advice. Some mornings " after this, whillt Michael Angelo was bufy in " the Cortile of the Palace, Cardiere, terrified " and pale, comes again, and relates, that the " night before, when yet awake, Lorenzo, in " the fame garb, appeared to him again, and " had enforced his orders with a violent blow " on the cheek. Michael Angelo now, with " great earneftnefs, infifting on his immediate "s compliance with the commands of the vifion,
« Cardiere fet off directly for Careggi, a villa of
" the family about three miles diftant from Flo-
"s rence; but having fcarcely got half way met
" Piero with his fuit returning to town, and in-
" ftantly acquainted him with what he had feen,
" heard, and fuffered. He was laughed at by
" Piero, and ridiculed by his attendants, one of
" whom, Divizio, afterwards Cardinal di Bibiena,
" told himhe was mad to fancy that Lorenzo would
" charge a ftranger with a meffage he might de-
" liver himfelf to his fon. Difmiffed in this man-
" ner, he returned to Michael Angelo, and pre-
" vailed on him to quit Florence and go to
" Bologna, where he had fcarcely fettled in the
" houfe of Gian Francefo Aldrovandi before the
" predicted revolution took place, and the ex-
" pulfion of the whole family of the Medici with
" all their party confirmed the vifion of Cardiere,
" whether ' fancy-bred,' or communicated by " "fpirit bleft or goblin damned."

Michael Angelo lived to a very great yet very healthy old age. In the beginning of the prefent century the Senator Buonaroti caufed the vault to be opened at Florence in which his body was depofited; it was found perfect; and the drefs of green velvet, and even the cap and flippers in which he was buried, were entire. He appeared to have been a fmall well-fet man, with a countenance of great feverity.

In the Gallery at Florence there is a buft of the younger Brutus left unfinifhed by this great artift. Cardinal Bembo made this diftich upon it:

> Dum Brutum effigiem Sculptor de marmore finxit In mentem fceleris venit, et abffinuit.

Whilf the fam'd Sculptor, by his power of art, Bids Brutus' features from the marble ftart, Remembrance of his crime his mind appals, And from his trembling hand the chiffel falls.

It is no wonder that Michael Angelo was a bad colourift ; for it was his opinion, that a Painter could do better without yellow than without blue. Vigenerez had often heard him fay fo, as well as Daniel de Volterra. See Vigener. Philoftrat. p. 247.-How differently he thought from Titian, and the great Mafters of the Lombard and Flemifh Schools, who excelled in colouring, may be feen from their pictures, but more particularly when one comes to mix colours in a palette to copy them. - "MS. Notes on " Richardfon's Treatife on the Statues and Bas " Reliefs, \&c. in Italy, tranflated into French, "c by Mr. Richardfon, jun."

Mr. Rofoo fays ingenioufly of Michael Angelo's manner, " that it is the falt of art ;" that peculiar fubftance, which in a certain degree united
united to others procures them a high tafte and relifh, but which by itfelf is too ftrong and pungent.

## RAPHAEL D'URBINO.

The praife that Robert Bembo fo appropriately gives to this great painter, in his celebrated epitaph upon him, becomes abfurd when applied by Mr. Pope to Kneller. Leo the Tenth had deftined a Cardinal's hat for Raphael; but the ignorance of his phyfician deprived him of that honour, and the world of one of the moft excellent painters it had ever known, at the age of thirty-feven years. Raphael, in a difeafe occafioned by exhauftion, which was attended with a quick pulfe and fome heat, called in one of thofe fcourges of mankind, who by their want of fkill, and their confidence in their own powers, difgrace one of the moft honourable profeffions. By repeated bleedings, he deprived his patient of the very little ftrength he had left, and brought him to the grave.

Raphael's manners were extremely elegant, and his converfation fo highly pleafing, that he
was continually attended by many of the young men of rank in Rome. This gave occafion to his ftern rival Michael Angelo to tell him one day, when he met him in the ftreet thus honourably followed: " So, Sir, you are there, I fee, " like a Prince attended by his Courtiers?"" Yes," replied Raphael ; " and you, I fee, are " there, like the Hangman, attended by no " one."

Raphael, like all other perfons who were ever eminently diftinguifhed, improved * progreffively. His own good tafte made him break through the hard and dry manner of his mafter; and when he had feen the Capella Seftina of Michael Angelo, he found out his own deficiencies, and added the grand and the fublime to the beautiful and the graceful. Raphael's talents are more conificuous in his pictures in water-colours than in thofe in oil. His cartoons are, affuredly, the triumph of his genius. England poffeffes four of thefe great works, befides thofe in the Royal Collection at Windfor: two at Boughton, near Kettering in Northamptonfhire, the feat of the

[^4]late Duke of Montague: one the Vifion of Ezekiel, the other a Holy Family. The Duke of Beaufort, at his feat of Badminton near Bath, has a Holy Family in cartoon by Raphael. Another cartoon, by the fame mafter, reprefenting the Maffacre of the Innocents, was in the poffeffion of the late ingenious and excellent Mr . Hoare, of Bath.

Francis the Firft was very anxious to have a Picture of St. Michael painted by this great Artift. It was painted by him and fent to the Sovereign, who in Raphael's eftimation paid him too much money for it. The generous Artift, however, made him a prefent of a Holy Family, painted by himfelf, which the courteous Monarch received; faying, that perfons famous in the Arts, partaking of immortality with Princes, were upon an equal footing with them.

Raphael ufed to fay, that he gave God thanks daily for having permitted him to be born in the time of Michael Angelo; fo ready was he ever to acknowledge the obligations he had to that Artift for the leffons which he had taken from his works.

## [61]

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { POPE LEO THE TENTH. } \\
{\left[{ }^{151}{ }^{1}-1521 .\right]}
\end{gathered}
$$

"This Pope," fays Luther, " was bribed by " the Capuchin Friars with fourfcore thoufand " ducats not to reform their Order. As he faw " the money which they had fent lying on a table " before him, he exclaimed, Who is able to refift ": fuch powerful advocates ?" This fory is, however, told by his mortal enemy, one who on his death-bed faid of the Pope,

Pefis evam vivus, moriens ego mors tua Papa.
In one virtue of this great Pontiff all writers agree-his great munificence. Panvinius, who wrote under the Pontificate of Pius V. fays, " Of all the Popes to this day, Leo was the moft " generous. Throughout the whole courfe of his " reign, he defired nothing fo much as to be dif" tinguifhed for his liberality (a virtue in general " not much practifed by Churchmen); holding " thofe perfons completely unworthy of high " place, who did not make ufe of the goods " of fortune with an extended and beneficent " hand."

Leo X. was an univerfal patron of fcience and of learning ; and was extremely liberal to men of
talents and of letters, whom he treated with the greateft familiarity. He was particularly fond of Querno, a Poet, the Author of "The Alexiad," and who, at an entertainment given by fome young men of rank, had been dignified with the appellation of "the Arch-Poet." Leo ufed occafionally to fend him fome difhes from his table, and he was expected to pay for each difh with a Latin diftich. One day as he was attending Leo at dinner, and was ill of the gout, he made this line:

Archi-poeta facit verfus pro mille poetis:
What pains for others the Arch-poet takes, He for a thoufand Poets verfes makes.

As Querno hefitated for the next line, the good-humoured Pontiff replied,

Et pro mille aliis Archi-poeta bibit :
If for a thoufand he's obliged to think, He chufes for as many more to drink.

Querno, willing to make up for his former deficiency, exclaimed,

Porrige, quod faciant mibi carmina docta, Falernum:
To aid my genius, and my wit refine, Moft holy Pontiff, pour Falernian wine.

The Pope immediately replied,
Hoc vinum enervat debilitatque pedes:
I fhall fupply that wine with fparing hand, Which from the feet takes off the power to ftand.

Querno left Rome on the death of Leo, and retired to Naples, where he died in an hofpital. He ufed to fay, that after he had loft a Lion, he had found a thoufand Wolves.

Varillas gives a very ridiculous and improbable account of the death of Leo, in his "Secret " Hiftory of the Houfe of Medicis," a book more remarkable for its elegance than for its truth.

Voltaire makes this Pontiff die without Confeffion and the laft Sacraments of his Church, becaufe he was fo engaged in temporal affairs, that he had not fufficient time to attend to his fpiritual concerns; and quotes an epigram made upon the occafion:

> Sacra fub ext:-emâ $\int \hat{0}$ forte requiritis borâ, Cur Len non potuit Jumere? Vendiderat.
> For facraments did dying Leo call ?
> Too weil he knew that he had fold them all.

"The antithefis of Voltaire," fays the writer of that excellent work " La Diffionnaire Hifto.
"rique*," would have been a very good one, " if Leo had been fick for any time before " his death; but it is well known, that he was " feized fo fuddenly and fo unexpectedly with " death, that many perfons imagined he died of "poifon."

Leo was the fon of the celebrated Lorenzo de Medicis, who gave him for his preceptors Angelo Politian and Demetrius Chalcondyles, a Greek. His beft preceptor, however, was his father, who (as the Pope told his friends) continually repeated to him thefe three maxims, as effentially neceffary to the renown and happinefs of a great Prince :" To confult often and freely with thofe friends "s of whofe good fenfe and good judgment he had " the higheft opinion: and as foon as he had " been able to come to any refolution with their " advice, immediately to carry it into execution. " Never to forget his abfent friends; and never " to look upon any precaution as unneceflary " which regarded the life or the fafety of the " Prince.-That to be popular in his govern-

* The "Dictionnaire Hiftorique" is one of the molt ufeful books that a library can poffefs. The articles relative to French hiftory and literature are eminently well done. The beft edition is that of Caen, 9 volumes 8vo. This book was recommended to the Compiler, by the late Dr. Adam Smith.
sc ment,
" ment, and to enfure the tranquillity of it, he " fhould take care that there were no monopolies " of corn; which, with all the other neceffaries " of life, fhould be brought to open market; by " which means, in confequence of the concur" rence of dealers and the emulation of trade, " they would become cheap, and would be " always at hand for the confumption of the " people."
" Leo," fays Paulus Jovius, " thought that in " avenging injuries againft the State and himfelf, " he ought ever to be inclined to lenity, and to " a moderate accommodation to times and to "s perfons, as a conduct neither to be dreaded on " account of its extreme feverity, nor defpifed " on account of its extreme remiffnefs. He was " anxious to be refpected as well by his friends " and relations as by his fubjects and ftrangers; " ftill, however, preferving kindnefs to all, and "detefting that accurfed maxim, Let me be " hated, provided I am feared. And moft " affuredly his general intention, in every part " of his conduct, was, that for generofity, and " for procuring the affections of men of all " ranks, the illuftrious name of Medicis which " he bore fhould increafe in fame and in " glory."
" Leo," fays the very learned and candid Dr. Jortin, "was a vain, a voluptuous, and a de" bauched man, who had no religion, and no " compaffion for thofe who would not fubmit a entirely to his pleafure, as he fhewed by the " haughty manner in which he treated Luther, " without admitting the leaft relaxation in any of "s the difputed points."

Le Clerc mentions a fymbolical reprefentation, relative to the difputes between the Church of Rome and the Proteftants, which was exhibited before the Emperor Charles the Fifth and his brother Ferdinand, at Augfburg, in 1530, at the time when the Lutherans prefented their Confeffion of Faith to that Affembly.
ss As the Princes were at dinner, a company " of unknown perfons offered to act a play, for a the entertainment of the Affembly. They " were ordered to begin. Firft entered a man in * the drefs of a Doctor, who brought a large " quantity of fmall wood, of ftraight and crooked ". billets, which he laid on the middle of the " hearth, and then retired: on his back was " written the name of Reuchlin*. When this
${ }^{6}$ perfonage

[^5]ce perfonage went off, another entered, dreffed "r alfo like a Doctor, who attempted to make " faggots of the wood, and to fit the crooked to " the ftraight; but ha ing laboured long to no " purpofe, he went away out of humour, and " fhaking his head: on his back appeared the " name of Erasmus. A third, dreffed like an " Auguftine Monk, came in with a chafingdifh " full of fire, gathered up the crooked wood, " clapped it upon the fire, and blew till he made " it burn, and went away; having upon his " frock the name of Luther. A fourth en" tered, dreffed like an Emperor, who, feeing " the crooked wood all on fire, feemed much " concerned ; and to put it out, drew his fword " and poked the fire with it, which only made it " burn the brifker. Lafly, a fifth entered in his "Pontifical habit and triple crown, who feemed " extremely furprized to fee the crooked billets " all on fire; and by his countenance and " attitude betrayed exceffive grief. Then look" ing about on every fide, to fee if he could
that learned Greek faid of him, "Grecia nofra exilio tranf"volitavit Alpes." He had fome violent difputes with the Divines of Cologne refpecting the Proverbs of the Old Tefament, and very narrowly efcaped the ftake. His enemies wifhed to involve him in the herefy of Luther, according to the Author of the "Didionanire Hilorique."
" find any water to extinguif the flame, he caft " his eyes on two bottles in a corner of the room, " one of which was full of oil, and the other of " water. In his hurry he unfortunately feized " on the oil, and poured it upon the fire, which " made it blaze fo violently that he was forced " to walk off. On his back was written "Leo X."- Fortin's Life of Erafinus.

Leo poffeffed a perfon of great grace and dignity, and appeared at all public ceremonies of the Roman Church as if he had been moft deeply impreffed with the folemnity and facred rites of them. He faid mafs before Francis the Firft at their conference at Bologna, who was fo forcibly fruck with his manner of performing that awful function, that he afterwards told fome of his Courtiers, that if he had at any time entertained doubts in his mind refpecting the truth of the myftery contained in it, the Pontifi's very reverent and awful manner of celebrating it would have completely eradicated them.

Leo has been accufed by many of the Proteftant writers, as not being fufficiently attentive to decorum and to the ordinances of his Church. Abbe, du Choify affures us, that this great Pontiff fafted regularly twice a week.

He is thus defcribed in a letter from the Count de Carpi to the Emperor Maximilian, written when the Conclave was diffolved which had elected him Pope.

$$
" \text { Romæ, } 151 \dot{z} \text {. }
$$

" Opinione mea Pontifex maximus potius " erit mitis ut agnus, quam ferox ut leo. Pacis " erit cultor magis quam belli. Erit fidei pro" mifforumque fervator religiofus. Gloriam ac " honorem non negliget. Fovebit literatis, hòc " eft oratoribus \& poetis ac etiam muficis, edificia "s conftruet, rem facram religiosè peraget, et nec " ditionem ecclefiafticam diriget."

And De Fleuranges, who attended Francis the Firft to the interview which he had at Bologna with that great Pontiff, fays, " Le dict Pape " avoit la mine d’eftre ung bien fort honnefte " homme de bien \& eftoit homme fort craintif, " \& fi ne voyoit pas fort clair, \& aimoit fort la " mufique."

However pofterity may differ about the moral and religious character of Leo, he will ever be remembered by them with affection and gratitude for the care he took to preferve the remains of ancient learning, and to procure good editions of thofe writers whom we juftly call Claffical

Writers.

Writers. With what zeal he effected this the following Brief of his to the Elector of Mentz will evince:
" To our venerable brother albert, " ARCHBISHOP OF MENTZ, ELECTORAL " Prince and primate of germany.
" beloved son, health, ard apostolical.
" blessing,
"We have been informed by our beloved " Son John de Zouveiben, Clerk of the Diocefe " of Liege, whom we lately appointed for the " fearching after ancient books, fpecial Nuncio " and Commiffary from us and the Apoftolical " See to the renowned nations of Germany, "Sweden, Denmark, and Gothland, that letters " had been fent him by a perfon whom he had "s appointed for that purpofe; by which he tells " him, that he had found in your Library "s an ancient manufcript, containing all Livy's " Decads, and that he had got your leave to " copy them, not being permitted to have the "s original book. We applaud your deference "s and obedience to the Holy See: but, beloved " fon, it was our intention, from the beginning " of our pontificate, with the affiftance of "Heaven, to raife and patronize men who ? excel in any talent, and particularly perfons of " learning.
${ }^{\text {or }}$ learning. With this view we procure as many " as we can of thefe fo much efteemed ancient " books, which are firft corrected by men of " great erudition, (of whom, God be praifed,
" there are now great numbers in our Court,)
" and we afterwards have them very carefully
" printed at our own expence, for the advantage
"s of perfons of learning. But if we do not get
" the original books themfelves, our views will
" not be completely anfwered, becaufe if only
" copies of thefe books are infpected, they can-
" not be publifhed correctly. We have, there-
" fore, decreed in our Apoftclical Chamber,
" that a fufficient fecurity be given that fuch " books fhall be reftored whole and undamaged " to their refpective owners, after they have " been tranfcribed here; and the faid John, " whom we have again deputed for the above" mentioned purpofe, has a fufficient mandate " or order, in the fame charter, to make the " faid reftitution in fuch form and manner as be " fhall think proper. The full object in view is " the convenience and advantage of learned men, " of which our beloved fons the Abbot and Friars " of the monaftery of Corwey, of the order of "St. Benedict at Paderborn, are ample wit" neffes: out of whofe library, when the firft " five books of Comelius Tacitus were Rolen, " and, after paffing through many hands, came
" at laft into ours, we caufed thefe five books to " be firft revifed and corrected by the above" mentioned perfons of learning at our court, " and had them printed at our own expence "s with the reft of the works of the faid Tacitus. "After this, the matter being difcovered, we " fent a volume of the fame Cornelius Tacitus, " corrected, printed, and neatly bound, to the ${ }^{6}$ faid Abbot and Friars of Corwey, to be placed " in their library in the place of that which had " been ftolen; and that they might experience "s that this theft was rather a benefit than a lofs " to them, we tranfmitted to them a general in"s dulgence for the church of their monaftery.
"For this reafon, with all imaginable affection, " and in virtue of your holy obedience, we ad" monifh, exhort, and with fincere charity in the "Lord, require you, and any of you, (if you " have any defire to do any thing to oblige us,) ${ }^{\text {ss }}$ that you would fuffer the faid John to have "s accefs to your library, and permit him to fend " us from thence the faid work of Livy, as well " as any other he fhall judge proper; all which " fhall be fafely returned to you, with a confios derable reward. Given at Rome, in St. Peter's, ${ }^{\text {st }}$ under the Fifherman's Ring, the ift of De"cember 1517 , in the fifth year of our pon" tificate.
"J. Sadolet."

Leo, fays Pancuvinius, " erat rerum divinarum "diligens obfervator-He was a moft fcrupułous " obferver of religious ceremonies;"-" which," adds Jovius, " he folemnized with fuch grace, "s that none of his predeceffors ever excelled him " in that refpect." - " If he did not receive the " laft facraments of the Church of Rome in his "6 laft illnefs," fays the Author of his Life in the General Dictionary, " it was becaufe he was light " headed."

Leo was a keen fportfman, and moft extravagantly fond of hawking and hunting. Whoever had any fuit to prefer to him, took care not to prefent himfelf before the Pontiff when he knew he had had a bad day's fport.
"I faw in the Library of my friend Voffius," fays M. de Colomies, " a large folio MS. " written in Latin, which contained an exact " detail of every day's tranfactions of Leo X. " during his Pontificate. M. Voffius fet a great " value on this MS. as it contained many cir" cumftances of a peculiar nature, not to be " met with anywhere elfe. I believe the learned " M. Peyrefc had a book of this defcription ; at " leaft I remember in the catalogue of his MSS. " the following title:
> " Diarium Pontificatus Leonis X."

Could

Could this IMS. be recovered, what a refource would it prove to any one who fhould write the hiftory of this illuftrious Pontificate!

## TETZEL.

" Luther's breach," fays Burnet, "was oc• " cafioned by the fcandalous fale of Indulgences, " which all the writers of the Popifh Church give " up, and allow was a great abufe." This abufe was, perhaps, never carried fo far as in the following inftance by Tetzel, a Dominican Friar: He had picked up a great fum of money at Leipfic by the fale of Indulgences for Leo X. A gentleman of that city, who paid no regard to thefe fuperftitions, went to Tetzel, and afked him if he would fell him an indulgence for a certain crime, which he would not fpecify, and which he intended to commit. Tetzel faid, "Yes, provided we can " agree upon the price." The bargain was ftruck, the money paid, and the abfolution delivered in due form. Soon after this, the gentleman knowing that Tetzel was going from Leipfic well loaded with cafh, waylaid him, robbed him, and cudgelled him pretty handfomely, and told him
at parting, that this was the crime for which he had purchafed abfolution of him. The Duke of Saxony, a zealous friend of the Court of Rome, hearing of this robbery, was at firft very angry; but being told the whole ftory, he laughed very heartily, and forgave the criminal.
" Tetzel," fays Luther, in his "Table-Talk," "s wrote and taught that the Pope's Indulgences "c or pardons could remit and forgive even thofe " fins which a man fhould intend to commit in " future."

## MARTIN LUTHER.

This intrepid Reformer was of a moft violent and favage temper. Melancthon, the gentle Melancthon, ufed to fay, that he had often received fome pretty violent flaps on the face from him. He was, however, one day tempted to cry out-

Rege animum Luthere tuum, cui catera parent.
Luther, whofe power all other things confefs, Thy favage temper O for once reprefs!

Luther appears to have been no lefs diftinguifhed by the modefty than by the energy of his mind.
mind. He was anxious that thofe who thought as himfelf did in religious matters fhould not be called after his name Lutherans. "The doctrine," faid he, " is none of mine, neither have I died "for any man. We are all Chrifians and " profelytes alike. Our doctrine is that of "Chrift ; and," added he, "t the Pope's difciples "are called Papifts, an example which it does " not become us to imitate."

In the preface to one of his works, he thus addreffes the reader: "Above all things I requeft " the pious Reader, and entreat him to read my "c books with difcretion and with pity. Let him " remember that I was once a poor Monk and "c a mad Papift, and, when I firft undertook this "c caufe, fo drunken and fo drowned in papal " delufions, that I was ready to have killed all " men, and to have affifted others in doing it, " who dared to withdraw their obedience from * the Pope in the fmalleft point. I was then a " madman like to many at this day."

Melancthon faid of Luther, " Pomeranus is a " grammarian, and explains the force of words: " I am a logician, ftating the connection and " arguments: Juftus Jonas is an orator, and " fpeaks copioufly and eloquently; but Luther " is a miracle amongft men. Whatever he fays, " whatever
" whatever he writes, pierces into the very foul, " and leaves wonderful things behind it in the "s hearts of men."

Erafmus faid of Luther, that God had beftowed upon mankind fo violent a phyfician, in confequence of the magnitude of their difeafes.

Luther's perfon was fo impofing, that an affaffin, who had gained admittance into his chamber to piftol him, declared that he was fo terrified at the dignity and fternnefs of his manner, and at the vivacity and penetration which fparkled in his eyes, that he was compelled to defift from his horrid purpofe.

Luther has been accufed by the Catholic writers as having been fond of wine and of the amufements of the field. His followers, however, tell us that he was a man of the ftricteft temperance, that he drank nothing but water, that he would occafionally faft for two or three days together, and then eat a herring and fome bread.

Many particulars relative to this extraordinary man are to be met with in his "Colloquia "Menjalia," or Table-Talk, collected and publifhed by Doctor Aurifaber in 1569, and which he calls, "Fragments that fell from Luther's "Table."
" Table." Some extracts from them are fubjoined.

Luther was fummoned to the Diet at Worms, and had a fafe-conduct fent to him from the Emperor for that purpofe. "Now," fays Luther, " when I came to Erfurt I received intelligence " that I was caft and condemned at Worms, and " that my condemnation was publifhed and fpread " abroad in the neighbouring cities, fo that even " the herald that was fent to bring me with him, " afked me whether I intended to go or not. " Although I was rather aftonifhed at his news, " I told him, that (God willing) I would go to " Worms, though there were as many Devils as " tiles in that city."
" The Legend of St. George," fays Luther, " hath a fair fpiritual fignification refpecting Go-
"s vernment and Policy. The Virgin fignifies
" Policy. She is vexed and tormented by the
" Dragon and the Devil, who goeth about to
" devour her. Now he plagueth her with hun-
" ger and death, then with peftilence; now with
${ }^{6}$ wars; till at length a good Prince or Potentate
" cometh, who helpeth and delivereth her, and
" reftoreth her again to her right."
Luther's "Colloq. Menfal."
Luther

Luther treated not only the book but the perfon of Henry the Eighth with great violence and acrimony. He fays in his anfwer to it, "I am ${ }^{6}$ not certain whether folly itfelf is fo foolifh as "6 the head of the miferable Henry. Oh! how " I fhould enjoy covering the head of his Englifh " Majefty with dirt and filth! and indeed I have " a right to do fo. Come ye then to me, Mafter " Henry, and I will teach ye *-Veniatis ad me, "Domine Henrice, ego vos docebo."

Leo X. having in vain cited Luther to appear at Rome, to anfwer for his heretical doctrines, Cardinal Cajetan was fent to Germany to hold a conference with him, and to induce him to retract, or to gain poffeffion of his perfon. Luther, whe was informed of the latter part of his commiffion, took flight, fearing the fate of John Hus.

Luther very much fhocked the prejudices of the time by marrying a Nun named Catherine Bore; and his enemies fay, that in one of his fermons he declared it was as impofible to live without a wife as without meat. To the Landgrave of Heffe he

[^6]indeed gave permiffion to marry two wives, for which he is ridiculed and abufed by Boffuet and the Catholic Writers. They likewife pretend, that in the copy of Luther's own Bible, preferved in the Vatican, on a blank leaf is written with his own hand a fingular addrefs to 魔 Deity in German verfe, which contains more of the Epicurean than of the Chriftian doctrin This is, however, denied to be genuine by Miffon, and was moft probably inferted by his adverfaries.

Sir Henry Wotton had thoughts of writing the Life of Luther and the hiftory of the Reformation. This great and ufeful undertaking he laid afide at the requeft of Charles the Firf, who wifhed him to write the Hiftory of England.

The Hiftory of the Reformation of Religion in Europe is a defideratum in the Englifh language, and affords an ample field for the talents of the Writer, while it fecures the intereft and attention of the Reader.
"筑hofo contemneth Munic," fays Luther, in his ftrong language, " (as all feducers do,) I " am diffatisfied with him. Next to Theologie, "c I give the higheft place to Mufic. For there" by all anger is forgotten, the Devil is driven *6 away, and melancholy and many tribulations
Aria





beating Hearts of thosewhom Deathor Absence parts.



those whom Death or Absence parts, and with fome foftly

whisper'd Air fmooth the Brow $\ldots$ of


" 6 and evil thoughts are expelled ; it is the beft " folace for a fad and forrowful mind*.
" Luther in his journey to Worms," according to Dr. Burkhardt, " compofed the words " and the tune of one of his fineft Hymnst, which

* The following elegant Lines, written by Dr. Jeseph Warton from a Hint in the Medea of Euripides, (and which, by his kindnefs, are permitted to decorate this little Volume,) and the Air to which they are fet, (which was, at the requeft of the Compiler, compofed for them by the ingenious Mr. Jackson of Exeter, ) form a very forcible comment on the text of the great reformer :


## HINT FROM EURIPIDES.

QUeEn of every moving meafure, Sweeteft fource of pureft pleafure, Mufic! why thy powers employ Only for the Sons of Joy ; Only for the fmiling guefts At natal or at nuptial feafts? Rather thy lenient numbers pour On thofe whom fecret griefs devour : Bid be ftill the beating (i) hearts Of thofe whom death or abfence parts ; And with fome foftly-whifper'd air Smooth the brow of dumb defpair.
+"Some years ago," fays the prefent learned Miniter of the Lutheran chapel in the Savoy, "Dr. Burney came to
(1) It was written originally "throbbing;" but the Compofer, for the Take of the melody, wifhed to alter it to "beating."

[^7]
# " begins, 'God is our refuge in diftrefs*.' Ont <br> " his appearance at Worms $\dagger$ he was preffed very 

" hard
" my chapel to hear the abovementioned hymn fung by my
" congregation, in the tune of which he thought there was
" fomething grand and heroic. It is owing to Luther's " hymns," adds Dr. Burkhardt, " that our congregations " have an abundance of hymns and fuitable tunes, from " which Handel himfelf confeffed he had taken fome paffages " for his facred and fublime compofitions."-"Life and " Character of Luther," by Dr. Burkhardt, prefixed to Luther's "Colloquia Menfalia," folio.

* "Mufic," fays Luther, " is one of the moft beautiful " and moft glorious gifts of God, to which Satan is a bitter " enemy. By mufic, many tribulations and evil thoughts " are driven away. It is one of the beft arts; the notes " give life to the text. It expelleth melancholy, as we fee " in King Saul. Mufic is the beft folace for a fad and for" rowful mind. By means of mufic the heart is comforted, " and fettles again to peace. It is faid by Virgil,
"Tiu calamos inflare leves, ego dicere verfus:
"Sing thou the notes, and I will fing the words."
" Mufic is one half of difcipline, and a fchoolmiftrefs that " makes men more gentle and meek, more modeft and more " intelligent. Mufic is a gift of God, and nearly allied to " theology. I would not for a great deal be deltitute of "s the fmall fill in mufic which I have. I am glad," adds he, "that God has bereaved the country clowns of fuch a " great gift and comfort, as that they neither hear nor
" regard mufic."-Colloq. Menfal.
+ Whiltt Luther attended the diet at Worms, he was treated with much refpect and civility by the Emperor, the Princes,
"s hard to retract his opinions. 'I cannot,' re" plied he, 'confent to be tried by any other

Princes, and the Nobles. As he was one day going to take his place in this illuftrious affembly, George Fronfberg, a German officer of fome confequence, put his hand upon his fhoulder, and told him, "My good brother, you are now " taking fo bold a ftep as myfelf and many other com" manders of armies in war have fcarcely ever taken. If, ${ }^{6}$ however, your opinions are founded in truth, and you are " fure of the goodnefs of your caule, proceed, in the name " of the Lord, and have confidence he will never forfake " you."
"Luther," fays Dr. Jortin, " fhewed a fufficient prefence " of mind, and a noble intrepidity, at this Affembly, in the " opinion of every one befides himfelf; for he afterwards " lamented that he had not been ftill bolder in the caufe of " God."

Seckendorf fays, "This admirable man (as is the cafe " with every man of merit) did not however fatisfy himfelf. "And foon after the Diet was over, though the itate of his "private affairs was defperate, himfelf an exile, and half a " prifoner, and in a very infirm ftate of health, yet in a " letter to Spalatinus he thus complains of himfelf:
" I am very fearful and am much troubled in confeience, " that, yielding to the advice of you and of my friends, I " remitted any portion of my fpirit at Vorms, and did not " exhibit myfelf there as another Elias againit the.Idols. "If I am again called before thein, I fhall behave in a very "different manner."

[^8]" rule than the word of God. For Popes and "Councils have erred, and are not infallible. " Unlefs I am bound and forced in my own " mind, by arguments which convey conviction, " to retract, it is not fafe for me to do it. Here " I am. I cannot. I dare not. I will not. "So hellp me God. Amen."

Luther fays of himfelf, " My rhind is indeed "s very hard, but my core is foft and delicate; " for indeed I wifh ill to no one."
"A man," fays he, " lives forty years before " he knows himfelf to be a fool; and at the time " in which he begins to fee his folly, his life is " nearly finifhed: fo that many men die before " they begin to live."

Luther thus inftructs the preachers of his time : " Curfed," fays he, " are all preachers that aim "s at fublimity, difficulty, and elegance; and, " neglecting the care of the fouls of the poor, " feek their own praife and honour, and to pleafe "s one or two perfons of confequence. When a " man comes into the pulpit for the firft time, he

[^9]" is much perplexed at the number of heads that " are before him. When I fand in the pulpit I fee " no heads, but imagine thofe that are before me " to be all blocks. When I preach, I fink myfelf
" deeply down: I regard neither Doctors nor " Mafters, of which there are in the church " above forty. But I have an eye to the multi" tude of young people, children, and fervants, " of which there are more than two thoufand. "I preach to them, and direct my difcourfe to " thofe who have need of it. A preacher fhould " be a logician and a rhetorician; that is, he " muft be able to teach and to admonifh. When " he preaches upon any Article, he mult firft " diftinguifh it ; then define, defcribe, and fhew " what it is; thirdly, he mult produce fentences " from the Scripture to prove and to ftrengthen " it ; fourthly, he muft explain it by examples; " fifthly, he muft adorn it with fimilitudes; " and laftly, he muft admonifh and roufe the " indolent, correct the difobedient, and reprove " the authors of falfe doctrine. Youmg Di" vines," adds Luther, " ought to ftudy the "Hebrew language, that they may be able to " compare together Greek and Hebrew words, " and difcern the property, the nature, and the " force of them."

Luther, not long before he died, fent a prefent of a beautiful glafs to his friend Juftus Jonas, on which was infcribed, in German,

One glafs prefents a glafs to another glafs, Guefs what it is:
adding,
Dat vitrum vitro Gonc vitrum ipfe Lutherus, Se fimilem ut fragili nofcat uterque vitro.
"Patience," fays Luther, " is neceffary in " moft things. I muft have patience with the " Pope; I muft have patience with heretics and " feducers; I muft have patience with babbling " courtiers ; I muft have patience with my fer" vants; I muft have patience with my wife " Kate. In fhort, the occafions for patience are " fo great, that my whole life is nothing but "patience."
" When I firft came to Rome," fays Luther, " they fhewed me the head of St. Peter carved " in the Church that bears his name. On the " next day I faw the following lines written " under it:
"Ecclefiam pro mare rego. Mibi climata mundi
"s Sunt mare. Scriptura retia. Pijcis bomo."

Luther died February 16, 1546 , at Eineben. Not long before that event took place he was afked by one of his friends, whether he died in the firm conviction of the truth of the doctrine which he had preached. He anfwered "Yes," in a very loud tone of voice, and expired immediately.

As Luther felt his ftrength declining he made his will; the conclufion of which is very remarkable, as it fhews how highly he fill thought of himfelf and of his miniftry.
"I have my reafons for omitting the ufual " formalities in this my laft will, and I hope I " fhall have more credit given to me than to a " Notary. For I am well known in the world, " fince God, the Father of all mercy, has in" trufted me, an unworthy finner, with the " Goipel of his fon, and enabled me to preach " it with truth, fidelity, and perfeverance even to " this day; fo that many perfons have been con"s verted by my miniftry, and think me a Doctor " of truth, notwithfanding the excommunica" tion of the Pope, the ban of the Emperor, " and the wrath of many Kings, Princes, and " Priefts; nay, in fpite of the wrath of all the " Devils. Why fhould I then not be credited in a " matter fo infignificant as my will, particularly " fince my hand-writing is well known, and

$$
\text { c } 4 \text { " fufficient }{ }_{2}
$$

" fufficient, if it can be faid, This is written by " Dr. Martin Luther, the Notary of God, and " the Witnefs of his Gofpel."

Luther's body was carried to Wurtemberg, and buried in the Electoral Church of that city. A brazen plate, with an infcription, covers his grave, which is oppofite to that of his friend Melancthon.

When the Emperor Charles the Fifth was at Wurtemberg in 1547 , fome of his Officers defiring him to order the bones of Luther to be dug up and burnt, he nobly told them, "I have now " nothing farther to do with Luther. He has " henceforth another Judge, whofe jurifdiction it " is not lawful for me to ufurp. Know that I " make not war with the dead, but with the living " who ftill continue to attack me."
"The ardent fpirit of Luther," fays one of his Biographers, " fhone out in his eyes, which were "fo fparkling that no one could bear to look at "them."

Luther, though of a firm and frong conftitution, was fubject to that difeafe of men of genius and of talents, Melancholy, -which affected him fo violently, that he occafionally imagined he faw
the Devil, and that he held converfations with him. While he lay concealed in the ftrong fortrefs of Wartburgh, he thought he faw the Enemy of Mankind approaching to converie with him. The intrepid Reformer threw his ink-ftand at the phantom, and, according to Dr. Burkhardt, the fpot which the ink made upon the wall of the room remains ftill vifible.

Seckendorf thus defcribes Luther :
"He had an uncommon genius, a lively ima" gination, a good fhare of learning, a pious "s and devout difpofition, a tincture of melan" choly and enthufiafm, and a great warmth and " impetuofity, which impelled him to infult and " ridicule his adverfaries. He was fond of " mufic, and both a compofer and performer, " which he faid was equally good for foul and " body; that it expelled melancholy, and put the " Devil to flight, who mortally hated mufic. He " entertained a mean opinion of the capacity and " difpofition of thofe who had no talte for this " excellent art. He alfo facrificed to the Graces, " and compofed fome poems, both in Latin and " German."
"I am accufed," fays Luther, " of rudenefs " and immodefty, particularly by my adverfaries, " who have not a grain of candour and good-
" manners. If, as they fay, I am faucy and im" pudent, I am, however, fimple, open, and fin" cere, and have none of their guile, diffimulation, " and treachery."

Luther, who was a man of an ardent imagination, in one of his letters fays, "When I behold " by the light of the moon, in a clear night, the " beautiful azure vault of Heaven, befprinkled "s with the Chining orbs, this feeds my imagina"tion, and I am fatisfied. Melancthon wifhes " to know where are the columns that fupport " this fplendid arch."

## MELANCTHON.

This profound Scholar was at the head of the Reformed Party in Germany. To a prodigious erudition, to a great politenefs and elegance of ftyle, he joined much moderation of temper and of manner, and the utmoft integrity of mind.
" I tremble," fays he, in one of his letters, " when I confider the exceffive paffions of Lu . " ther ; paffions as violent as the outrages of " Hercules, of Philoctetes, and of Marius. I am " like Daniel amongft the Lions. I never expect
"s to find fincerity but in heaven. I am in the " midft of thofe enraged wafps (he fpeaks of the " Lutherans), in the midit of thofe Demagogues, "s ignorant men, who are unacquainted either " with piety or with good order. We fhall fallinto " a ftate of anarchy, into a fate that concentrates " every poffible kind of milchief. I only wifh "f for a pious affembly, where religious matters " may be treated of without fophiftry and with" out tyranny. Would to heaven (adds he), " that I could not only not enfeeble the power " of Bifhops, but eftablifh their dominion! for I «f fee but too well what fort of a Church we are " likely to have, if we demolifh Ecclefiaftical "Government. I am fure that the tyranny we " have quitted, will then be nothing to that "s which we fhall fee eftablifhed,"

This learned and amiable Difciple of Luther poffeffed none of the violence and impetuofity of his Mafter. He was fo diftinguifhed for his moderation, that Francis the Firft wrote to him to defire him to affift at a conference with the Doctors of the Sorbonne on the difputed points of religion. Melancthon was very anxious to go to France; but his Sovereign, the Elector of Saxony, would not permit him. Henry the Eighth was no lefs defirous to fee this celebrated Controverfialift. Melancthon, however, affifted
at the Conferences of Spire in 1539, and made a moft diftinguifhed figure at them. It is faid, that having occafion to fee his mother as he was going to the Affembly, The, who was a good Catholic, ferioufly entreated her fon to tell her what fhe was to think of the religious difputes that were then dividing the Chriftian world. He replied, "Attend to thofe prayers which "contain no fuperftition in them; and go on to "c pray and to believe as you have been ufed to " do, without permitting your mind to be dif" turbed in the prefent conflict of religious "opinions." Abbé de Choify fays, that on a fimilar occafion he told this excellent woman, that " The new religion was the moft plaufible, the " antient religion had the moft certainty. ${ }^{2 "}$

Melancthon, though a zealous difciple of Luther, did not always think with his Mafter. In fome points he followed Zuinglius, in others, Calvin; and he had fo often changed his opinion of them, that he was called the German Proteus : he wifhed, however, to have been the Pacifier of that country, and to have ftilled the ftorms and tempefts in religious matters which divided and diftracted it. He was fo anxious to effect this, that, on finding it impoffible to moderate the violence of his countrymen, he moft fincerely wifhed for death to put an end to his grief and
difappointment; "for then," faid he, "I fhall " ceafe to be expofed to the hatred and to the " anger of Theologians. I fhall fee God him" felf; and in his bofom fhall draw out the know. " ledge of all thofe wonderful myfteries, which I " have in this life only feen as through a veil. " My colleagues," added he, " thirft after my " blood; becaufe, to prevent confufion, I would " bring them back again to that Authority which " they are pleafed to call flavery. Thefe Heroes," continues he, "who are conftantly raifing the "s moft cruel wars againft the Church and the "Country, feem to have very little care about " me: they by no means feel my fituation. " They hate me becaufe I wifh to reftore the " jurifdiction of Bifhops. The People accuftomed " to live in licentioufnefs, after having thrown "s off their yoke, will no longer fupport it. The " Cities of the Empire are thofe who are moft " difpleafed with their jurifdiction, caring little "s either for purity of doctrine or of religion. "They are merely jealous of power and of " liberty."

Again, this pious and moderate Divine fays in one of his letters to-his friend Camerinus, " I " live in perpetual bondage, as if I were in the " cave of the Cyclops. I cannot difguife my es fentiments to you. I have really often thoughts
"o making my efcape." Luther was nlot the only perfon that offered him violence; "for," adds the eloquent Bifhop of Meaux very faga* cioufly, "every one has the command occafion " ally amongft perfons who forfake the lawful " authority*, and the moft moderate are always " the moft enflaved. The obfervation applies as "s well to thofe who relinquifh the eftablifhed " fyftem of government, as thofe who fet up " againft the eftablifhed fyftem of religion in a " flate, and fhould make them both equal " enemies to innovations in either."

## PALINGENIUS.

The Author of the celebrated Latin Poem Zodiacus Vite, that goes under the name of Palin. genius, was Manzoli. He died about the year 1530. He is fuppofed to have been a Proteftant, and was one of the many learned men of his time, who, having embraced the opinions of Luther, found protection at the Court of the Duchefs of Ferrara. By his frequent allufions to

[^10]phyfic throughout the Poem, and the continual abufe of the ignorant and the mercenary practitioners of that divine art, he appears either to have profeffed it himfelf, or to have fuffered extremely from the abufe of it.

Many paffages in the Poem are very fine. The fpeech of the old man who has mif-fpent his youth in idlenefs and pleafure, in the ninth book, is extremely ftrong and pathetic.

## - quum ferior atas

Sentiet ingenium, famam rem, membra perîfe Exiguo mellis guftu et dulcedine inani. Tunc iterum ut multi dices, $O$ tempora pulchra Quam malè vos novi! quo fugifis! mijerum me!

When coming age fhall fet before your eyes Talents and fortune, health and reputation, For empty pleafures, appetites indulged, Groveling and low, for ever gone and loft ! Will you not fay, as many more have faid, Oh 'Time, for knowledge and improvement given, How ill employ'd! Oh! whither are you fled? Ah, never to return! Wretch that I am!

Ignorant and interefted Phyficians he calls
Carnifices bominum fub honefo nomine funt.
Mankind's fell butchers with a nobler name.

He then addreffes the Princes of his time to rid the world of thefe pefts of fociety:

Vos quibus imperium eft, qui mundi froena tenetis
Ne tantumi tolerate nefas, banc tollite peftem
Confulite Humano generi-
Vel perfectè artem difcant vel non medeantur.
Ye who the reins of Empire bear,
The human race in pity fare;
Its fcourges to deftruction give,
And we fhall then be well and live.

He adds, in fpeaking of the fame Art inmproperly exercifed,

Nam $\sqrt{2}$ alice peccent aries, tolerabile certè eft.
Hac veronifa fit perfecta, eft plena peric'li,
Et fevit tanquam occulta atque domefica fefis.
If other Arts perfection need
No wondrous evils will fucceed;
But Phyfic, treated as a trade,
In fraud or ignorance difplay'd,
A hidden and domeftic peft,
Our every comfort can moleft;
Bereave us of our every joy,
And fortune, health, and life deftroy.'
Palingenius has not been tranflated into Englifh in our times. Parts of the Poem would fucceed very well put into Englifh verfe, and might prove acceptable to thofe perfons who do not underftand

Latin.

Latin. Mr. Pope appears to have taken very littie from this author. "The whole Zodiacus of " Palingenius," fays Scaliger, " is a fatire, " written with fobriety, with moderation, and " with delicacy. The verfe and the general ftyle " of it are not, however, in the higheft ftrain " of poetry."

## JOHN CALVIN.

This extraordinary man, who was equally a great Lawyer and a great Divine, had a confiderable fhare in regulating the laws and conftitution of Geneva, to which city he retired after having been perfecuted in France. In this place he eftablifhed a Proteftant Inquifition, if we may fo call a Confiftorial Court with power of cenfure and of excommunication. "It feems," fays he in one of his letters, " that I am too " violent with the young men; but if I did not " manage them with a tight rein, it would be a " great pity. There is one of our young people " here who is in danger of paying very dear for " what he has done. I am not certain whether " he will efcape with his life."

The cruel fate of Servetus is well known. Gentilis, another Arian of Germany, was perfecuted by him with fuch violence, that he thought it expedient to quit that city and retire to Lyons. Thus Calvin, who, upon being perfecuted in France, wrote againft perfecution, when he had power at Geneva, condemned to the flames thofe who differed in opinion from him ; and after having, in his eloquent Dedication of his Inftitutions to Francis the Firf, claimed with great manlinefs a perfect liberty of religious opinions, when placed at the head of a Republic, became a tyrant over the minds and the confciences of his fubjects. The Bulls of the Pope himfelf were not more fulminating than the writings of Calvin. "Hog, Afs, Horfe, Bull, Drunkard, Madman," were the ufual epithets he made ufe of to thofe who did not think as he did. When Charles the Fifth had diffolved the famous League of Smalcalde, he called him " a Tyrant, Antiochus," and very kindly wifhed him a violent fit of the gout ; and dignified his brother Ferdinand with the title of "Sardanapalus."

Calvin, in one of his Treatifes againft Luther, calls his fchool of theology a finking ftye of hogs. The Lutheran manner of adminiftering the Sacrament, he calls a fupper of Cyclops; "at which,"
fays he, "there is always to be feen a barbarifm " worthy of the old Scythians." He fays often, "r that if the Devil has fome influence with the " Papifts, he has quite fafcinated the Lutherans; " and that he cannot imagine why they attack. ${ }^{\text {" }}$ him more violently than every other perfon, " unlefs it is that Satan, of whom they are the ". verieft tools, inftigates them more againft him, " as the fiend fees his labours more ufeful to the " well-being of the Church than thofe of Luther."" Yet in fpite of all this fcandalous and virulent language, he has the effrontery to fay, that he has been fo completely without gall when he wrote thus violently, that on looking a fecond time over his book, he was quite aftoniflied that fo many harfh words had efcaped him without the leaft bitternefs. "It is," adds he, " the worth" leffnefs of the fubject that has alone furnifhed " me with all the abufe that I have given way to ; " and I have fuppreffed much more that was " at my tongue's end. After all, however, I " am not forry that thefe ftupid fellows have felt " my ftings."
"f When oppofed to this violence," fays the eloquent Bifhop of Meaux, " Luther was mild" nefs itfelf; and if," adds he, "one muft " make a comparifon between thefe two men, H 2
" there
" there is no perfon that had not rather experi" ence the impetuous and infolent paffion of the " one, than the deep malignity and bitternefs of " the other, who boafts that he is quite calm and " cool, when he throws forth fuch a quantity of " venom."

According to Charpentier the real name of this celebrated Reformer was Cauvin. The fame author fays, that he was fubject to eleven different difeafes. This wretched fate of body moft probably rendered him fo exceffively peevifh and illhumoured, that fome of the people of Geneva faid of him, that they had rather go to Hell with Beza, than to Heaven with Calvin. His peevifhners, no lefs than his virulence, feems to have infected fome of his modern followers. In one of his writings againft Luther, who had called him a declaimer, Calvin, to prove how completely well he underfood reafon and argumentation, burft out into the following rhapfody: "Your " whole fehool is nothing but a ftinking ftye of " pigs. Dog, do you underftand me? Do you " underftand me, madman? Do you underftand " me, you great beaft ?"
M. Charpentier fays, that Cardinal Richelieu was very anxious to find out fome perfon who had
had been perfonally acquainted with Calvin; and that at laft he met with an old Clergyman, a Canon of a French Cathedral, who told him, upon his oath, that he was acquainted with him at Paris, and that he remembered meeting him one day, in a by-lane of that city, difguifed as a labourer, with a hough in his hand ; that Calvin told him he had that inftant changed clothes with a countryman for a fum of money; and that he was making what hafte he could to the frontiers, to efcape the purfuit of the LieutenantCriminal, who was in fearch of him for fome particular religious opinion which he had delivered in the College of Le Moyne at Paris. The Canon faid, that he afked Calvin why he thought fit to put himfelf into this difagreeable and dangerous fituation, and why he gave into fuch novelties in religious notions. Calvin replied, that he believed he had been to blame, but that he was now too far engaged with the party to recede; and that having acquired confequence and reputation by it, he muft be contented to live with it or die for it, as might happen. In fpite however of ill health, of the many fermons he was obliged to preach, and the variety of conferences on religious and civil matters which he was obliged to attend at Geneva, he found time to write nine large volumes in folio. Ac-
cording to the Compiler of the French Hiftorica! Dictionary, the curious in books are anxious to pick up, wherever they can find it, a rare treatife of Calvin's to prove that " the human " foul does not fleep till the day of judgment," Paris, $155^{8 .} 8 \mathrm{vo}$.

Calvin is faid to have compofed two thoufand and twenty-three fermons. He either wrote or dictated during the whole of his laft illnefs; and when he was requefted by his friends to remain quiet and not fatigue his mind, he ufed to fay, "What, would you have the Lord come "6 and furprize me in my idlenefs?"

## SERVETUS,

whom Calvin caufed to be burnt alive at Geneva for denying the doctrine of the Trinity, appears, in his book upon that fubject, to have known in fome degree the circulation of the blood, which was afterwards demonftrated by the immortal Harvey. Knowledge is progreffive. Servetus had traced the circulation of the ftream of life through the lungs, and there he ftopped. Vefalius afterward found out the valves of the veins, but feemed ignorant of their ufe.

## [io3]

## POPE ADRIAN THE SIXTH. <br> $$
[1521-1523 .]
$$

The Emperor Charles the Fifth had flattered Wolley with the profpect of obtaining the Popedom. With great gratitude and wifdom he beftowed it upon Adrian, who had been his tutor, and who was one of the beft divines as well as one of the moft exemplary men of his time.

Adrian's reign was a very fhort one. He rather poffeffed than enjoyed his dignity, and defired to have this infcription put upon his monument:
"Here lies Adrian the Sixth, who was never fo un" happy in any period of his life as in that wherein " he was a Prince."

Adrian was a man of great piety, and of very Atrict principle. One of his maxims was," That men were made for places, and not places " for men." This fo little pleafed the corrupt courtiers of Rome, that when he died, (as was fuppofed by the blunder of his phyfician, fome one wrote over the door of this miftaken fon of Galen;

Medico
Patrix fux Liberatori
S. P. Q.

Adrian, when he was Profeffor at Louvain, had written a book intitled "Commentarius in IV. "Libros Sententiarum." Paris, 15 I2. In it he had ventured to fay,-That even the Pope might err in matters of faith. He had, however, the honefty to have it reprinted foon after he had taken poffeffion of the chair of St. Peter.

## POPE CLEMENT THE SEVENTH.

$$
[1523-1534 .]
$$

## PROPERTIA DA ROSSI.

Propertiada Rossi, a female of Bologna, of obfcure birth, handled the chiffel as a profeffional artift, and was extremely fuccefsful in her efforts. She made feveral ftatues for the façade of San Petronio at Bologna, and was befide a good painter and an excellent engraver. Propertia became enamoured of a young artift, who did not make a fuitable return to her love. This difappointment threw her into a lingering diforder, which brought her to the grave. Her laft work was a Baffo Relievo, reprefenting the Hiftory of Jofeph

Jofeph and Potiphar's Wife. Her cruel lover was reprefented as Jofeph, herfelf as the neglected Egyptian lady. It is faid to be her beft work, and was moft certainly executed con amore. Pilkington's Dictionary of Painters does not mention this extraordinary perfon.

## CORREGIO.

This lovely painter has often been mentioned as an inftance of the power of genius unaffifted by education and ftudy. His tranfcendent excellence in his very difficult art fhould have made mankind flow in believing this, were there not an extreme love of the marvellous, and did not idlenefs wifh to fupport iffelf by examples which it rather makes than finds. Although in early life he might fay, "I too am a Painter," at a more advanced period, he might have faid, "I am now a " better Painter," when he had feen and ftudied the works of other Artifts, and had made his drawings from the Antique; which latter circumftance is mentioned by Winkelman, and has efcaped other Writers. His tafte for beauty feems, however, peculiarly his own; there is a playfulnefs and a vivacity in his female and infantine
countenances, for which he feems indebted only to his own imagination,

Corregio is faid to have painted his pftures at very low rates, and to have died of chagrin at receiving a very fmall price for one of them, which was paid to him in copper money.

## MUNCER.

The fpeech of this celebrated Anabaptift de magogue to the populace of Mulhaufen in 1524, refembles very much fome of the harangues which have been made in the French Convention, excepting that Muncer thought fit to add the fanaticifm of religion to the extremeft enthufiafm of republicanifm.
" Are ye not all brethren, my friends? " (faid he;) and have not we all one common " father in Adam? From whence then arifes " that difference of rank and property which ty"s ranny has introduced between the nobility and " ourfelves? Why fhould we groan under po" verty, while they abound with every kind of se luxury? Have we not a right to an equality
" of thofe good things, which from their nature * are made to be divided, without diftinction, " amongft all mankind? Reftore to us, then, ye "s rich of the prefent times, ye greedy ufurpers, *s reftore to us the property that you have fo long ${ }^{\varsigma}$ unjuftly detained from us! It is not only as " we are men, but as we are Chriftians, that we " have a right to the equal diftribution of the " good things of this world. In the earlieft " times of the Chriftian religion, was it not feen or that the Apoftles themfelves had regard to the " wants of each of the Faithful in the diftribu" tion of the money that was brought to their " feet? Shall we never fee a return of thofe " bleffed times? The Almighty requires of all " mankind that they fhould deftroy the tyranny "s of the rulers; that they fhould demand their " liberties fword in hand; that they fhould refufe " to pay taxes; and that they fhould bring all "s that they poffefs into one common ftock. Yes, " my brethren, it is to my feet that ye ought to " bring every thing you poffefs, as our pre" deceffors of old brought all they had to the feet "s of the Apoitles. Yes, my brethren, to have " every thing in common, was the very fpirit of " Chriftianity at its very birth; and to refufe to " pay taxes to our Princes who opprefs us, is " to free ourfelves from that fate of flavery
" from which the Saviour of the world has deli" vered us."

By harangues of this kind Muncer foon found himfelf at the head of forty thoufand troops. The Landgrave of Heffe, and many of the neighbouring nobility, raifed troops and attacked him. The impoftor however, nothing daunted, made a fpeech to his troops, and promifed them an entire victory. "Every thing (faid " he to his followers) muft yield to the Moft "High, who has placed me at the head of you. "In vain the enemy's artillery fhall thunder " againt you ; in vain indeed, for I will receive " in the fleeve of my gown every bullet that fhall " be fhot againft you, and that alone fhall be an " impenetrable rampart againft all the efforts " of the enemy." Muncer, however, was not fo good as his word; his troops were defeated, himfelf taken prifoner and carried to Mulhaufen, where he perifhed upon a fcaffold in 1525 .

## [ 109 ]

## POPE PAUL THE THIRD. <br> $$
[1534-1549 .]
$$

## IGNATIUS LOYOLA.

There feems to be much of accident in the affairs of the world. The celebrated Society of the Order of the Jefuits took place from mere chance. Loyola, a Spanifh Officer, wounded at the fiege of Pampeluna, is brought into the town, and confined to his bed by his wounds. To amufe his mind, books are furnifhed him : amongft others, that of the Lives of the Saints. This book had fuch an effect upon the ardent imagination of Loyola, long fince turned to gallantry of a romantic kind, that he refolves to dedicate himfelf to the fervice of God, and to become a Knight of the Holy Virgin Mary. Heated with his project, and affociating himfelf with three or four more perfons as vifionary, yet more prudent and politic, than himfelf, he forms that Society which, according to Montefquieu, would entirely have governed the world, had it taken place before Luther and Calvin diftinguifhed themfelves. They poffeffed indeed, particularly in latter times, two wonderful powers over the minds of mankind, the education of the nobility, and the
direction
direction of the confciences of Sovereigns; and their Inflitutions are looked upon as models of political fagacity. With thefe, however, the Founder had nothing to do, who appears to have been a weak and honeft enthufiaft, who thought that he was doing honour to God, and good to mankind, when he formed his inftitution. The fpirit of intrigue and of enterprife, which was objected to the Order, was certainly not that of their Founder: if his youth had its defects and irregularities, his age was a model of piety and of refignation. Himfelf and his followers were anxious that the Society fhould be eftablifhed at Paris. The Sorbonne made a decree againft it, in which it fays, that the Order was rather calculated for the ruin than for the edification of the faithful. The Fathers wifhed very much to attack this decree by writing: their Founder advifed them to be quiet, and told them, that in certain cafes it was better to be filent than to fpeak, and that there was no occafion for the Society to avenge or to defend itfelf by writing, as truth is always fure at laft to avenge and to defend itfelf; and that however great the authority of the Divines who condemned them was fuppofed to be, it ought not to raife any apprehenfions in them, as God himfelf was their defence. "Let us put our "caufe in his hands, (added he,) and we fhall moft "s affuredly triumph over calumny and mifrepre*
"s Pentation;" and he affured them, that in fpite of every obftacle, their inftitution would be received in France. In this he was a prophet ; the Parliament of Paris foon afterwards confented to the eftablifhment of the Jefuits in France, as fuppofing them peculiarly fitted to the converfion of the Proteftants of that country; and the Founder died in 1556 , in the zenith of his glory.

Lainez, with whom Loyola very early affociated himfelf, was the politician of the Society. His firft ftep was to get the Generalfhip of the Order made perpetual, and to give it immenfe powers; as that of making every kind of contract without taking the opinion of any individual of the Order; of giving authority and authenticity to the Commentaries and Declarations upon the Conftitutions of the Order ; of making new laws, and of changing and interpreting the old laws, of the Society; and of having prifons for the confinement of the refractory members. This unlimited power of the General was at the time confidered by fome of the beft-intentioned Members of the Society as a fubftitution of art and of politics merely human, to the piety and the fimplicity which ought to accompany a religious Order and in the end proved fatal to the Jefuits, as it was the article of their Inflitution which gave moft offence to the Parliaments of France. Indeed,

Indeed, what can be imagined fo formidable and dangerous as a body of twenty thoufand* men, of different talents and purfuits, all united together under one Chief, in whofe hands they are mere automatons. The Jefuits who taught fchool kept regifters of the characters of their fcholars, which they occafionally fent to their Antients and their General. Crebillon the French Tragic Poet was thus defcribed: "Puer infignis ingenii, " Sed magnus nebulo." Of Fontenelle they faid, "Puer omnibus numeris abfolutus."

The plan of ftudy adopted by the Jefuits in their Colleges has been printed with this title, "Ratio "Studiorum, 1586." They are faid by Dumourier, who was brought up by them, to have been extremely fuccefsful in the art of flattering the felf-love of their fcholars, and making them apply by a well-directed vanity.

## GUICCIARDINI.

Of the many excellent political maxims with which this great writer abounds, there are per-

[^11]haps none which fhew greater profundity of obfervation, and may be perufed with more utility to mankind in general, than the following:
"That liberty which mankind in general efteem " with fo much reafon, is not independence ; for, "c indeed, how could a Society fupport itfelf in " which the members were all independent one " of the other? The great advantage to be " expected from liberty is, that juftice fhould be " exactly and equally adminiftered to every one:
"All States and Governments that now exift "s were eftablifhed by force. The authority of " Emperors, of Kings, and even of Republics " themfelves, has no other origin; from which " circumftance two confequences are to be " drawn. The firft, that if one goes to the " fource of any Government whatfoever, there is " no power which is entirely legal ; but as this " defect is common to all Governments, it be" comes a matter of indifference to each of " them. The other confequence is, that great " care fhould be taken not to alter the Govern" ment which happens to be eftablifhed ; for Re" volutions are not effected with lefs mifchiefs "s than Eftablifhments; and unhappy are thofe " perfons who chance to be living at any critical " and tempeftuous period of a Government "s which is to end by a Revolution."

He has alfo thefe excellent maxims refpecting War :
"Enter into no war but that which is juft. "No war can be juft, unlefs it be for the faving " of the honour or the eftate of a Prince or " Nation. Therefore, when two Princes are in " arms, and neither of thefe two jewels in any "danger or prejudice, engage thyfelf with " neither; for in this cafe it is better to be a " looker-on than an abettor."
> " It is eafier to prevent than to cure a dangerous "difeafe, and you can fooner keep out than thruft " out an unwelcome gueft. Such a dangerous " difeafe, and fo unwelcome a gueft, is war to "s any country. Wife Princes, therefore, keep it " as far from home as they can, and never quench " the fire in their neighbour's houfe to kindle it " in their own."
i. "Great affairs," fays this Hiftorian, "require or many heads to advife and many hands to acer complifh; one brain is not capable of fo great " a charge; one arm is infufficient for fo great a " burden. A Prince, therefore, ought not to "f remain fo obftinate in his own opinion, though "s grounded upon probable fuppofition, as not to ${ }^{6}$ " yield to his faithful Counfellors upon more " forcible and demonftrative reafons. For he " that
"s that refufeth all advice is worfe than a beaft; " he that ftands in need of no counfel is more "than a man."
"Weak appetites," continues Guicciardini, ${ }^{6}$ are inticed to take unwholefome meats by the " favoury relifh which an able Cook knows how "s to give them. So the Politician draws on his " confederates to actions of danger and difficulty, " by feaioning them with the pleafant fauce of "profit and of intereft: for States are without " natural affections, and do not contract friend" fhips as individuals do, by fympathy of incli" nation and fimilitude of manners; it is a par" ticular advantage that unites them together."
" Nature yields for man's ufe," adds Guicciardini, " the bud, the flower, and the fruit. If " he chufes to have the flower for his pleafure, " he mult not nip off the bud. If he wifhes to " enjoy the fruit, he muft not crop the flower.
"So in the actions of man, he muft fuffer every
" precedent caufe to ripen and have its feafon, " if he would reap the fruit of a defired effect.
" It is, therefore, a well-grounded deliberation in
" States not to fnatch greedily at the flower of a
" fair appearance, except it certainly bring with
" it the fruit of profit. So in the undertaking of
"w wars, even upon juft caufe, it is wife in a
"State to look to the advantage that may be
" gained by them."
"The nature of the Bafilifk is to kill all the ${ }^{6}$ fhrubs and trees upon which it breathes, and to "c fcorch and burn all the herbs and grafs over " which it paffes: fuch are the effects of war;
" for though the title be never fo clear, nor the
"c caufe ever fo juft, yet the means are not without
${ }^{6} 6$ fire and fword, nor the end without horror and
" bloodfned. Peace, therefore, is ever to be pre-
" ferred, if it be not obtained at the blemifh of " the Prince's honour, or to the prejudice of the "public good."

Silius Italicus fays,
-Pax optima rerum
Queis bomini novife datum of. Pax una triumphis Inmuneris potior.-
Peace is the greaten blefling
The Goils have in their kindnefs given to Man.
The wife will ever then prefer a peace
To Triumphs and to Vifories without number.
The Emperor Charles the Fifth was extremely fond of the company and converfation of this acute and eloquent hiftorian. To a Nobleman who complained to the Emperor, that while he
could not get a few minutes of audience from him, he gave up whole hours to Guicciardini, Charles replied, "I can create a hundred Nobles " whenever I pleafe, but I cannot make one " Guicciardini."

Guicciardini was in the fervice of that great judge and patron of merit Leo X. who gave him the Government of Modena. Clement VII. gave him the more confiderable Government of Bologna. This diftinguifhed fituation was taken from him by Paul III. and he retired to Florence, where he compofed his celebrated " Hiftory of "6 Italy," in which there are thefe excellent obfervations:
" The name of Equality, perfectly underftood, 4 is one of the moft juft and advantageous things " to a State. But then this Equality muft be " taken in a geometrical fenfe and proportion. " For as in matters of tax and impofition, the " beft levy is not by the poll, but according to " every man's ability ; and as in conferring dig-
" nities and offices, the beft choice is according " to every man's fitnefs and fufficiency for the " place; fo in the deliberation refpecting mat" ters of State, and in the decifion of doubts of
" the greateft confequence, a perfon of the ${ }^{6}$ foundeft judgment fhould have the greateft

$$
13 \text { "6 weight, }
$$

"weight, and voices fhould be confidered not by sc their * number, but by their value."

Guicciardini again obferves, "As he that is a " friend to all is a true friend to no one, fo that " which has many heads has in reality no head at " all. A multitude is this many-headed monftert, " which

* Where is this fentence? "Omnium manibus res bumane " egent: paucorum capita fuficiunt.-Human affairs require "the hands of all; the heads of a few fuffice." Plutarch tells us, that when Paulus Æmilius joined the Roman army in Macedonia, obferving many foldiers talking together, and with great impertinence difcourfing on military matters, he gave out in orders, that in future they fhould only have ready hands and fharp fwords, and leave every thing elfe to his care and conduct.
$\dagger$ Lycurgus, fays Plutarch in his Sympofion, ejected from the Government of Lacedæmon the arithmetical proportion, as too popular, and only fit for the Mob; but he introduced the geometrical proportion, as agreeable to the moderate Government of a well-regulated State. The firft would have made every one equal in weight and in confequence; the other gave to merit that confequence to which it is entitled. Lycurgus faid of a Legiflator who had infituted a form of Government more democratical than his own, "Chorus ejus major eft, meus melius concinit; His cho"rus is fuller than mine, but there is more harmony in my "chorus; it makes better mufic than his." Being afked why he did not make the Government of Sparta a Democracy, he replied, " Try the experiment firft in your own "6 family."
" which has not a head for brains, and moft " affuredly no brains for government. And as " in a medicine, if there be not a due proportion " of the fimples in the mixture, there is a mif" chief for a remedy, and not a remedy for the " mifchief; fo in a popular Government, where " there is not an equal temperature and counter" poife of the power of the nobility againt the " preponderancy of the multitude, there is dif" order, and a way left open to confufion."

Lipfrus fays of Guicciardini, "Scriptor fuit " et prudens et peritus, et qui tales lectores fuos " reddit:-A fagacious and experienced writer, " who enables his readers to become like to " himfelf."

Anacharfis, being once prefent in the general affembly of Athens, exclaimed, "What a furprifing thing it is, that in " Athens wife men propofe laws, and fools determine upon " them!"

## [ 120 ]

## POPE PAUL THE FOURTIF.

$$
[1555-1559 .]
$$

## BEZA

made the following lines upon Luther:

> Roma orbem domuit, Romam fibi Papa Jubegit; Viribus illa fuis, fraudibus ifa fuis. Quanto ifo major Lutherus, major Eo illá, Iftum illamque uno qui domuit calamo. I nunc Alcidem memorato Gracia mendax : Lutberi ad calamum ferrea clava nibil.

Rome won the world, the Pope o'er Rome prevail'd, And one by force, and one by fraud affail'd. Greater than each was Luther's prowefs Shewn, Who conquer'd both by one poor pen alone.
Come on, then, Greece, and tell thy wonted lies, Exalt thy fam'd Alcides to the fkies;
Let his heroic deeds thy hiftory fill, Mere corporal ftrength muft yield to mental fkill, The hero's club to the Reformer's quill.

Beza diftinguifhed himfelf fo very much as an orator in favour of the Reformed religion, at the celebrated conference of Poifly in 1561, at which were prefent Catherine de Medicis, Charles the Ninth, and the King of Navarre, that the Cardinal of Lorraine told him, when he had finifhed
finifhed his harangue, how happy he was to have heard him fpeak; and that he hoped the Conference which had been then called would find no difficulty in coming to fuch an accommodation as might fettle all the difputes between the Catholics and the Proteftants. The Conference ${ }_{2}$ however, ended as many of the fame kind had done before it ; the different parties went away more diffatisfied with each other, if poffible, than they were before.

Beza, in the latter part of his life, was very much haraffed by a continual wakefulnefs in the night. This he attempted to alleviate by turning into Latin verfe (in which he had a great facility) fome paffages of Scripture, and fome fentiments of piety. He had thefe expreffions moft conftantly in his mouth, from St. Bernard:

Domine tege quod fuit, quod erit rege.
Domine quod cepijfi perfice, ne in portu naufragium aicidet.

## FALLOPIUS.

This great Anatomit was one day confulted by an hypochondriac patient: he heard him calmly for fome time, and then exclaimed, from Terence,
"Otio abundas, Antipho;-Sir, you are really too " idle." Of mineral waters drank upon the fpot, he faid, that they were an empirical remedy, and made more cuckolds than they cured difeafes.

## COSMO DE MEDICI,

GRAND DUKE OF FLORENCE.

$$
[1569-1574 .]
$$

This Prince, who was furnamed " the Great " and the Invincible," died in 1574.

One of his favourite maxims was, That a Prince is a cypher, unlefs he can unite two powers to-gether-the force of the fea and of the land; "s which are the fame to a State," faid he, " that the two arms are to the body."

He faid laughingly one day, "That all the " management of the world, and all the art of " government, was reducible to three points: a "fare, a diffare, a dar a intendere-to do, " to undo, and to give hints."

Being folicited to revenge himfelf on fome perfon who had offended him, he nobly replied, that it was fully fufficient for a Prince to have it in his power to revenge himfelf.

## COSMO THE SECOND,

 grand duke of tuscany.$$
[1609-1621 .]
$$

"I Ionce," fays Dom' Noel d’Argonne, "heard " a very wife man fay, that the great curfe of all " thofe perfons who are accuftomed to have every " thing at their command is, that they imagine " they can attempt nothing which has the leaft " difficulty in it without affecting their health; " and this is often carried fo far, that in the moft " common occurrences of life, apprehenfions and " difficulties arife, which, in the minds of perfons " lefs favoured by fortune, could find no place."
"Cofmo the Second, Grand Duke of Tuf"cany," fays Abbé Arnauld, "was very hypo"chondriacal, and was under the direction of " his brother Cardinal Giovanni, who for his " own particular intereft put it into his head
" that his health would fuffer extremely if he " ever flept with his wife, a very beautiful "Princefs, and the heirefs of the illuftrious
" Houfe of Urbino. Cofmo was well acquainted
"s with her merit, and had a great regard for
" her; yet apprehenfive of his health, he avoided
"s every opportunity of being left alone with het,
" exhibiting a great degree of weaknefs both
"s with refpect to his love and to his health; but
" he was indeed a fiave to the laft. I have feen
" him walk up and down his room, in which
" there were too immenfe thermometers, on which
" his eyes were continually fixed, and pull off
" and put on his nightcaps, (of which he had
" always five or fix in his hand,) according
" to the degree of heat or cold that thofe inftru.
" ments marked. It was a moft ridiculous
" thing to fee. No juggler was ever more adroit
" in managing his cups and balls, than this
${ }^{8}$ Prince was in changing his nightcaps."

## [125]

## POPE INNOCENT THE TENTH.

$$
[1644-1655 \cdot]
$$

When this Pope was at Paris as Monfignor Pamphili, in the train of the Nuncio from the Papal Court to that of France, he went with the Nuncio and his fuite to fee the library of a famous Collector of Books. The Collector, who had a pretty fharp eye upon what was rare in his Collection, foon miffed a fmall fcarce volume on the Liberties of the Gallican Church. He taxed the Nuncio immediately with having purloined it. The Nuncio defended himfelf by faying, that he did not much care for a fcarce book; that he was more of a politician than a fcholar ; and that if any one in his train had taken the book, it muft be Pamphili, who was a curious and reading man. Fortified with this authority, the Collector accufed Pamphili, who denied the fact very ftoutly. The Collector however, by the aid of his fervants, and after much feuffling and buffling, threw him upon the ground, and took out the little book from under his long gown. Amelot de la Houffaie, who relates the anecdote, fays, "that " the hatred this Pope entertained againft Louis " the Thirteenth and the French Nation, very " probably took its rife from his having been " thus roughly treated at Paris."

$$
[126]
$$

## DAVID TENIERS

was, perhaps, one of the moft exquifite Colourifts that the Art of Painting ever produced : yet one has to lament the fubjects of his pencil, as in no degree worthy of the efforts of it. Louis the Fourteenth, who had a view in general to fomething great, ufed to fay, when the perfons who bought pictures for him attempted to introduce any of Teniers' into his Collection, in allufion to the little miferable human figures with which they abound, " 2 'ion m'ote ces magots de devant " mes youx-Take away from my fight thofe little " baboons."

The Author of the "Eflay on the Life and " Writings of Pouffin" fays very well, "The "Flemifh School tell us, that they love Nature, "s that they copy Nature, and that it is Nature " which is to be feen always in their works. " Alas! what fignifies to me a group of twenty " common heads? It is a noble character, a " grand expreffion that $I$ defire : it is the fineffe, " the gravity, the majefty of a head that I am " looking after. I do not like to fee the lance " of Achilles in a vulgar lean hand; though " fometimes ftrength, leannefs, and a fmall fize " meet together. If a Painter is to reprefent
" Petrarch at the feet of Laura, I would not have " him make her ugly, though I know fhe was fo " in reality. Pofterity, which knows nothing of " great men but by their actions that are worthy " of it, and whofe imagination is animated and " exalted in thinking of Scipio, Brutus, and " Cæfar, is fhocked at feeing them exhibited " under Flemifh figures; and difgufted, when " the Painter gives them the awkwardnefs of " a heavy Dutch Peafant or Burgomafter of "Amfterdam."
Efai fur la Vie et les EEuvres de Pouffin.

POPE INNOCENT THE ELEVENTH

$$
[1676-1689 .]
$$

was remarkable for the innocence and the aufterity of his life. He publifhed an edict, commanding women to cover their fhoulders, their necks, and their arms to the writt. In his difputes with Louis the Fourteenth, he fhewed great fpirit and firmnefs. He pretended to favour James the Second againft William the Third, but gave him very little real fupport.

## 128 POPE INNOCENT THE ELEVENTH.

The following lines were made on his behad viour upon that occafion:

La Chevalier de Sillery;
En parlant de ce Pape cy,
Soubaitoit pour la paix publique,
Qu'il ge fût rendu Catholique,
Et le Roi facques Huguenot.
Comment donc trouvez-vous le mot?

## [229]

## EMPIRES.

## MAHOMET THE SECOND,

EMPEROR OF THE TURKS.

$$
[145 \mathrm{I}-148 \mathrm{I} .]
$$

This Emperor fpoke Arabic, Perfic, Greek, and Latin; underftood Geography and Mathematics; and had a general tincture of the fciences known in his time. He was brave and liberal, and would have been a great Prince, had not cruelty and libertinifm ftained his character.

During the fack of Conftantinople in 1453 , one of Mahomet's Bafhas brought to him a beautiful Greek Princefs, by name Irene. The ferocious Conqueror, ftruck with her charms, gave himfelf up to the enjoyment of them for three days, without the lealt attention to the duties of his high fituation. On the fourth the Janizaries murmured, and came to the door of the Emperor's tent to remonftrate with him on his conduct. Mahomet marched out to them with a flow and folemn pace, leading tho beautiful captive by her hand: then fuddenly twifting
his hand in her hair, he drew his fabre, and at one blow cut off her head. "Thus," faid he fiercely, "your Emperor treats love."

## SCANDERBEG.

The hifory of this great Prince exhibits a ffriking inftance of the folly of an attempt to invade and gain poffeffion of a country, however fmall, when the inhabitants of it are true to themfelves, are well united, and have good Generals. Scanderbeg defended the country of Albania for many years againft the whole force of the Ottoman Empire under Amurath and Mahomet the Second; the latter of whom was glad to make a peace with him, which took place in 146 r , after a war of eleven years.

Scanderbeg was a man of great ftrength, and mowed down whole legions with his fcymetar. When peace was concluded between him and Mahomet, the Turkifh Emperor requefted him, as a favour, to fend him his fcymetar. With this defire Scanderbeg complied. The Emperor foon returned the inftrument, which had done fo much execution in the hands of the Albanian hero; adding, "that though he had fent him his
" fcymetar,
*s fcymetar, he had not fent him the arm which " wielded it."

Mahomet, on hearing of the death of Scanderbeg, exclaimed in a tranfport of joy, "What " can now prevent me from completing the "s deftruction of the Chriftians? They have " loft their fword and their fhield."

## KANG HI,

EMPEROR OF CHINA.

$$
[1661-1724 .]
$$

Kang Hi was one of the moft illuftrious Princes that ever fat upon the throne of China. To great talents and a comprehenfive underftanding, he added the graces of virtue and of piety, and from his earlieft life exhibited that ardour of mind fo well fuited to the difficult tafk of governing. He came to the Crown in 1661 , and died in 1724.

When the Emperor Cham-Chi, his father, was on his death-bed, he affembled his children together to fix upon a fucceffor to his kingdom. On
afking his eldeft fon if he fhould like to be Emperor, the latter anfwered, that he was too weak to fupport fo great a burden. The fecond made nearly the fame anfwer. But when he put the queftion to young Kang Hi , who was not quite feven years old, he replied, "Give me the "Empire to govern, and we fhall fee how I " fhall acquit myfelf." The Emperor was much pleafed with this bold and fimple anfwer. "He is a boy of courage," faid Cham-Chi : " Let him be Emperor."

The pomp and the bufinefs of the throne did not interrupt the labours of Kang Hi. He ufed to tell his children, by way of making them ftudy, " I came to the throne at the age of eight years.
" Tching and Lin, my two Minifers, were my
" mafters, and they made me apply myfelf " inceffantly to the fudy of The King and the
" Annals of the Empire. Afterwards they taught
" me eloquence and poetry. At feventeen years
" of age my paffion for books made me get up
" before day-break, and fit up very late in the
" night. I applied my mind fo much, that my
" health fuffered by it; but my fphere of know-
" ledge was enlarged, and a great Empire cannot
" be well governed unlefs the Monarch has a
"s great flare of knowledge."

Some one reprefenting to this Prince, who was defcended from the Tartar Kings that had conquered China, that it was rather extraordinary he fhould entruft the care of his perfon to fome Chinefe Eunuchs; he replied, "I fear the Tien " too much to be afraid of Eunuchs ; befide, " the Eunuchs make me watch frrictly over " myfelf."

A fhort time before he died, he fent for the Princes his fons, and thus addreffed them: "I " have diligently ftudied hiftory, and I have made " my reflections upon every thing that has hap" pened in my reign. I have obferved, that all " thofe who are defirous to do mifchief to others " died miferably; that thofe who had no feeling, " met with perfons more cruel than themfelves; " and that even foldiers who were fanguinary " without neceffity, did not die a natural death. " The Tien revenges one man by another, and he " often makes him that has prepared the poifon " drink it himfelf. I am now feventy-two years " of age; I have feen the fourth, and even the " fifth generations of many families. I have " conftantly obferved happinefs, peace, and " wealth, perpetuate themfelves in thofe fami" lies who love virtue. Poverty, calamity, reverfe " of fortune, and a thoufand accidents have before " my own eyes precipitated into mifery, or de-

$$
\text { к } 3 \text { " ftroyed, }
$$

" ftroyed, thofe families that had enriched them. " felves by injuftice, and who were prone to " revenge, and delivered up to diforder. I have " concluded then from all that I have feen, that " the courfe of events is juft. Thofe who act ". uprightly gather the pleafant fruits of their " good conduct, and thofe who act viciounly re"ceive their punifhment even in this world."

His penetration of mind, his great knowledge, the majefty of his appearance, his bravery, his magnificence, his indefatigable application to the bufinefs of his kingdom, procured Kang Hi from his fubjects the glorious appellation of " the "Father and Mother of his people,"

## SIGISMUND,

emperor of germany.

$$
[1411-1438 .]
$$

"Shis Prince," fays Brotier, "was a man "s of fenfe, of noblenefs of mind, and of talents. "It was under his reign, and under his aufpices, "s that the firf dawnings of politics, of fciences, " and of arts, began to appear in Europe.".

Being one day afked who was the fitteft perfon to govern a kingdom, he replied, "The Prince " whom
" whom neither profperity can inflate, nor adver"6 fity deprefs."

Having been afked by the Prince Palatine, why, inftead of putting his enemies to death when he had them in his power, he treated them kindly, and loaded them with favours as if they had been his friends ; "Thofe enemies that are dead," replied he, "can do no more hurt. You have " reafon to fay that living enemies ought to " be deftroyed *. This is precifely what I do : " when I load them with favours, I deftroy the " enemy, and create a friend."

## JOHN HUSS,

L'Enfant, in his Hiftory of the Council of Conftance, has preferved fome Latin lines of this venerable Reformer, taken from one of his fermons upon the certainty of death :

> Mors eft ventura, quid fiet de prepofitura?
> Mors eft ventura, qua difipabit beneficia plura.
> Mors eft ventura, que caput quatiet छo tua crura.
> Mors eft ventura, non fac que fcis nocitura.
> Mors ef ventura, quam non excutiet EF Papatura.

* The learned Abbé, however, appears to forget that Sigifmund, at the Council of Conftance, permitted John Hufs to be burnt, in fpite of the fafe-conduet which he had granted him.

Deatis

> Death is at hand, the bane of every joy, That fhall each human dignity deftroy; The crown and mitre in one fatal hour Muft yield to Death's inexorable power. Before its ruthlefs ftroke, the lot of all, Beauty and Strength, and Learning's felf muft fall. Death is at hand, and Judgment fwift purfues;
> Be virtuous, and to Heaven direct thy views : For know, the facred Diadem of Rome In vain fhall try to ward the impending doom.

Many articles of accufation were brought againft John Hufs in the Council of Conftance; to all of which he was ordered to anfwer at once. He remonftrate*, that it would be impoffible for him to remember every accufation, and much more fo to anfwer them all together. He was ordered to be filenced immediately, by the officers who attended. He then lifted up his hands to Heaven, and begged the Prelates to let him jutify himfelf in his own manner; " after which," faid he, "you may do with me as you pleafe." But the Prelates perfifting in their refufal, he fell upon his knees, and lifting up his hands and eyes to Heaven, recommended his caufe to the Sovereign Judge of the world, in a prayer which he pronounced with a loud voice.

This intrepid Reformer was executed, in violation of the fafe-conduct which the Emperor Sigifmund

Sigifinund * had given him. The Emperor Charles the Fifth behaved more nobly on a fimilar occafion than his predeceffor. He was requefted by Eccius, and fome others to feize upon, the perfon of Martin Luther, to whom he had likewife given a fafe-conduct to attend the Diet at Worms. Charles refufed, and gave as a reafon, that he would not refemble Sigifmund, who, when he had done what they had defired him to do, could never afterwards bear to look a man in the face.

The Council of Conftance paffed a decree in the fame year in which John Hufs was burned ( 1415 ), to declare that every fafe-conduct granted by the Emperor, Kings, \&c. to heretics, or to perfons accufed of herefy, in hopes of reclaiming them, ought not to be of any prejudice to the Catholic faith, nor to the ecclefiaftical jurifdiction, nor prevent fuch perfons from being examined, judged, and punifhed, (according as juftice fhall require, ) if thefe heretics refufe to revoke their errors, even though they fhould be arrived at the place where they are to be judged only upon the faith of the fafe-conduct, without

[^12]which they would not have come there: and the perfon who fhall have promifed them this fecurity, fhall not in this cafe be obliged to keep his promife, by whatfoever tie he may be engaged, becaufe he has done all that is in his power to do.

Another decree was likewife paffed in the fame Council, which is, according to L'Enfant, not in the printed Acts, but in MS. in the Imperial Library at Vienna, which declares that the Emperor did with regard to John Hufs, what he might and ought to have done notwithftanding his fafe-conduct given to him, and forbids all the faithful to fpeak ill either of the Emperor or of the Council refpecting what paffed relative to John Hufs.

A prophecy of Huls is recorded, which he pronounced to his barbarous judges; " You are ${ }^{6}$ now going to roaft a Goofe (Hus being " German for a goofe); but in a hundred years " a Swan (Luther in the fame language fignify" ing a Swan) will come whom you fhall not be " ablee to deftroy:"

## [ 339$]$

## MAXIMILIAN THE FIRST,

EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

$$
[1493-1519 .]
$$

Maximilian failed in general in all his projects for want of money. This procured him the title of "Pocodenario," or Lack-money.

Amongft his other projects, this Emperor had that of becoming Pope. The following letter to his daughter, the Archduchefs of Flanders, preferved by Godefroi, will thew upon what good grounds his project refted;
"tres chiere \& tres amee fylle, Sept. i8, 1512. " Je entendu l'avis que vous m'avez donné " par Guyllain Pingun, noftre garderobes vyefs, " dont avons encore mius penfé defus,
" Et ne trouvons point pour nulle refun bon, " que nous nous devons franchement marier, "s maes avons plus avant mys notre deliberation "، \& volonté de james plus hanter faem nue.
" Et envoyons demain Monf, de Gurce "Evefque à Rome devers le Pape pour trouver "f fachon que nous puyffins accorder avec ly de
" nous prenre pour ung coadjuteur, afin que " apres fa mort pouruns eftre affuré de avoer le
" Papat \& devenir Preftre \& eftre Saint \& que yl
" vous fera de neceffité que apres ma mort vous
" feres contraint de m'adorer, dont je me trouveré
" bien gloryoes.
" Je envoye fur ce ung pofte devers le Roi "d'Arragon, pour ly prier quy nous voulle ayder " pour à ce parvenir dont $y l$ eft auffi content " moynant que je refingue l'Empire à noftre " commun fyls Charl, de fela auffi je me fuis " contenté.
" Je commence auffi practicer les Cardinaux " dont ijc. ou iijc. mylle ducats me ferunt ung "grand fervice aveque la partialité qui eft inter " eos.
"Faet de la main de voftre bon Pere Maxi" milianus, futur Pape, le xvii. jour de Sep. " tembre."

Maximilian was a Scholar and a Poet. He left behind him in MS. a volume of Poems, and fome Memoirs of his Own Life. The latter are to be found in a fcarce German book, of which there is a copy in the College Library of Manchefter. It is intitled, "The Wonderful Adventures and
" Pecrlefs
" Peerlefs Exploits of the Noble Knight Sir " Tewrdammaf." It was printed at Nuremberg in 1517 , and contains, in German verfe, an account of his various adventures, which conclude with his marriage with Mary of Brabant. It is divided into a great number of Cantos, each of which is adorned with an Engraving from a brafs plate, remarkably well defigned ; and moft probably by that great Artift Albert Durer, to whom Maximilian was a very generous and a very fleady patron.

His hatred to the French Nation was fo great that he always carried about with him a book, which he called his Livre Rouge, or Red Book, in which were infcribed the injuries he had received from that formidable Nation. The foundation of the Houfe of Auftria was laid by this Emperor when he married the Heirefs of the Houfe of Burgundy. His fon Philip married the Heirefs of the Spanifh Monarchy. This occafioned the following diftich :

Bella gerunt alii, tu felix Auffria nubas;
Nam qua Mars aliis, dat tibi regna Venus.
Auftria, dire wars whilft other Monarchs wage, 'The gentler toils of marriage thee engage; States which for them Mars wrefts with iron hand, Venus prefents to thee with dalliance bland.

$$
[142]
$$

## ALBERT DURER.

Luther in his "Table-Talk" fays, "The "famous Albert Durer declared that he took no "s delight in thofe pictures that were painted "s with many colours." "Even fo," adds Rofier, "I take delight in thofe fermons that are plain " and fimple, fo that they may be underftood " by the common man." "No name in painto " ing," fays Wagenfeil, " is more illuftrious " than that of Albert Durer, whofe merit in ${ }^{\circ}$ his art prevailed upon fome Italians to put his " name under their works that they might fell " better. It is certain, that Michael Angelo " burnt or broke in pieces as many of Durer's " pictures and bronzes as he could poffibly lay " his hands upon." Durer's celebrated "Me" lancholy" had perhaps made him jealous of that great Artift.
"It fhould be obferved to Durer's honour," fays Dr. Jortin in his Life of Erafmus, "that he " never once proftituted his art by employing it " upon obfcene fubjects."

The Emperor Maximilian was extremely fond of Albert Durer, and affigned him a coat of arms in honour of his fkill in his art. He faid
one day to a Nobleman who had complained of a difpute he had with this great Painter, "I can " very eafily make a peafant a Nobleman, but I "cannot with all my power change an ignorant " man into a man of genius and knowledge like "Albert Durer."

The following obfervations on Albert Durer were communicated to the Compiler by Mr. Fuseli, a man of fuch varied and extenfive talents, that his pen appears animated with the fame fertility of imagination, and the fame power of defcription that infpire his pencil*.
"The indifcriminate ufe of the words Genius " and Ingenuity has perhaps nowhere caufed "s more confufion than in the claffification of Ar" tifts. Albert Durer was a man of great inge" nuity without being a genius. He ftudied, and, " as far as his penetration reached, eftablifhed " certain proportions of the human frame, but he " did not create a ftyle. He copied rather than " imitated the forms that furrounded him, and
" without remorfe tacked deformity and meagre-

* The Lovers of the Arts will hear with pleafure that Mr. Fuseli is at prefent engaged in writing the Lives of the Painters; a work for which his profound knowledge of his Art, his elegant literature, and his comprehenfive fcope of mind, peculiarly qualify him.
" nefs to fullnefs and beauty. He fometimes had " a glimpfe of the fublime, but it was only a " glimpfe. The expanded agony of Chrift on " the Mount of Olives, and the myftic mafs " of his figure of Melanchoiy, have much fub" limity, though the expreffion of the laft is "s weakened by the rubbifh he has thrown about " her. His Knight attended by Death and the "Fiend, is more capricious than terrible; and " his Adam and Eve are two common models " fhut up in a rocky dungeon. Every work of " his is a proof that he wanted the power of " imitation, of concluding from what he faw to
"s what he did not fee. Copious without tafte, "s anxioufly precife in parts, and unmindful of
" the whole, he has rather fhewn us what to
" avoid than what we are to follow. Though
" called the Father of the German School, he
" neither reared fcholars, nor was imitated by
" the German Artifts of his or the fucceeding
" Century. That the importation of his works
" into Italy fhould have effected a temporary
" change in the principles of fome Tufcans who
" had ftudied Michael Angelo, is a fact which
"proves that minds at certain periods may be " fubject to epidemic influence as well as bodies.
" That Michael Angelo, when a boy, copied
"s with a pen Michel Wolgemuth's print of the
" Temptation of St. Antony, and bought fifh in
"f the market to colour the Devils, may be " believed *; but it requires the credulity of " Wagenfeil to fuppofe that be could want any " thing of Albert Durer when he was a man. "The legend contradicts itfelf; for who ever " before heard of the bronzes of Albert Durer ?""


## GECOLAMPADIUS

was a man of great learning, and a Monk of Augfburgh. He was drawn out of his Convent by the reformation of religion in Germany by Luther; and like his mafter, though a Prieft, married a very beautiful young woman. This made Erafmus write archly to him: "So! you " have married a young woman, moft probably "s for the fake of mortifying the flefh. It is an " extremely abfurd thing to call Lutheranifm a " tragical bufinefs. With refpect to myfelf, I " think that there is nothing more comic ; for " the denouement of the piece is always a mar"r riage, and the whole bufinefs finifhes in getting " married, as in Comedies."

* It is afferted by his difciple and admirer Afcanio Condivi, in his Life of that great man, dedicated to his Patron Pope Paul III.

Ecolampadius differed from Luther in fome points, and was the principal leader of the Reformation in Switzerland. He is buried in the Cathedral of Bafle with this infcription:

> Hìc jacet ©icolampadius, Auctor Evangelica Doctrina, In bâc Urbe primus
> Et Templi bujus Verus Epifcopus.

A celebrated French Writer fays, that the Reformation took place in England, from love; in France, from novelty; and in Germany, from intereft. In the laft country, the Nobility, being poor, were anxious to poffefs themfelves of the riches of the Monafteries and the eftates of the Abbeys. This indeed they effected with great avarice and rapine; yet it does not appear, that either the German Princes or Lords became rich in confequence of their plunder. "Expe" rience," faid Luther himfelf, " teaches us, that " thofe who have appropriated to themfelves the ${ }^{6}$ wealth of the Ecclefiaftics, found in them no"6 thing but an additional fource of indigence and "s of diiftrefs. Comprobat experientia eos qui ad fe "bona ecclefíafica traxerunt ob ea tandem depau. "perari E" mendicos fieri." The Reformer quotes the words of a Counfellor of the Elector of Saxony, who fays, "Nos Nobiles opes Canobiorum " ad
"ad nos traximus: Opes noftras Equeftres opes "comederunt et confumpferunt ba Canobiales; it " neque Canobiales neque Equeftres amplius ba" beamus - We Nobles have added to our Baro. " nial property that which belonged to the Con" vents. Yet by fome means or other this pro" perty of the Convents has devoured and con" fumed our Baronial property, fo that at pre" fent we no longer poffefs the property of either " one or the other." He concludes by the fable of the Eagle, " who ftealing from the Altar of "Jupiter a facrifice which was placed upon it, " took with it into his neft a burning coal which " fet fire to it. This may indeed be eafily ac" counted for: They in general who come into " poffeffion of wealth to which they are not en" titled, are profufe and carelefs; and become, " perhaps, really poorer than they were before " this unexpected acceffion of property, and verify " the celebrated Latin adage, Malè parta malè " dilabuntur. The rapacious Courtiers, the " faithlefs and difhoneft Adminiftrators, and the "Princes to whofe paffions they made them" felves fubfervient, like the Harpies in the fable, " deftroyed that very wealth they were fo anxious " to obtain, and appeared to have their wants " excited in proportion to their rapine and de"s vaftation, which, like an immenfe gulph, fwal" lowed up whatever was placed near them."

## [148]

## CHARLES THE FIFTH,

EMPEROR OF GERMANY:

$$
\left[1519-155^{8} .\right]
$$

" A matter of offence," fays Puttenhani, " fell out between the Emperor and an Ambar" fador of King Henry the Eighth, whom I could " name, but will not, for the great opinion the " worlde had of his wifdom and fufficiency in that " behalfe, for mifufing of a terme. The King, " in the matter of controverfie betwixt him and " Ladie Catherine of Caftile the Emperor's Aunt, " found himfelf grieved that the Emperor fhould " take her part, and worke underhande with the "Pope to hinder the divorce, and gave his Am" baffador commiffion in good termes to open " his griefes to the Emperor, and to expoftulate " with his Majeftie, for that he feemed to forget " the King's great kindneffe and friendfhip before" times ufed with the Emperor, as well by dif" burfing for him great fummes of monie, which " were not yet all repaid, as alfo by furnifhing " him at his neede with ftore of men and muni« tions to his warres; and now to be thus ufed, " he thought it a very evil requital. The Am" baffador, for too much animofitie, and more " than needed in the cafe, or perchance by " ignorance
" ignorance of the proprietie of the Spanifh "s tongue, told the Emperor amongft other words, " that he was hombre el mas ingrato en el mondo, " the ingrateft perfon in the world to ufe his " mafter fo. The Emperor took him fuddainlie " with the word, and faid, ' Calleft thou me in" grato? I tell thee, learn better termes, or elfe "I will teach them thee.' The Ambaffador " excufed it by his commiffion, and faid they " were the King his Mafter's words, and not his " own. 'Nay,' quoth the Emperor, ' thy Mafter " durft not have fent thofe words, were it not for " that broad ditch between him and me, (meaning " the fea, adds Puttenham,) which it is hard to "paffe with an army of revenge." The Am" baffador was commanded away, and was no " more heard by the Emperor, till, by fome other " means, afterwards, the grief was either pacified " or forgotten."

When he was in France in 1539, he was received in the country-feat belonging to the illuftrious family of La Rochefoucault. On quitting it he faid, "That he had never feen a houfe " which gave more evident marks of the great " virtue, of the politenefs, and of the nobility of " its poffeffors, than the Chateau de la Roche" foucault."

The annexed Print of this Chateau, thus forcibly defcribed, is taken from an antient Etching of Israel Sylvestre.

In Sir Richard Moryfon's Dipatch to the Lords of the Council from Spires, dated Octoler $27,155^{2}$, he thus defcribes the audience he had of the Emperor Charles the Fifth:
" I found the Emperor at a bare table, without " a carpet or any thing elfe upon it, faving his " cloak, his brufh, his fpectacles, and his pick" tooth. At my coming in, I offered to fand "c upon that fide of his Majefty which was next "s to the door; but it being on his left hand, he "s willed me to go almoft round the table, that I " might ftand on his right fide, perhaps for that " he heareth better on one fide than on the other; "s but as I took it, he did it to honour the King " my mafter. Here, after the delivery of the " King's Highnefs's letters, which his Majerty " received very gently, putting his hand to his " bonnet, and uncovering the better part of his " head, I did affure myfelf with as good a coun" tenance as I could, and with as good words as " my wit would ferve me to devife, (in the riding " almoft of twenty Englifh miles,) to Shew the " gladnefs of the King my mafter, for that his "Majefty, in fo long and painful a journey, either " had his health continually, or was, by being " fome-

 ,1181 Whirh ann al lo |n|


[^13]



























 nis 1
" fometime indifpofed, foon brought to perfecter " health. I did fay befides much more, there "could be fewe that did more rejoice at his " Majefty's fo honourable and fortunate ap" proaching towards the Low Countries, than " did the King my mafter, who did repute all " his Majefty's good fucceffes to be as his own, " and as glad as of any that could happen to " himfelf; befeeching his Majefty to believe me " in this I added nothing of my own, but faith" fully did fay in Italian, word for word, that "s the King's Majefty had appointed me in "Englifh; and faid the King's Majefty, even in " thefe years, did contend with his noble father " either in loving the Low Countries of Flanders, " or in defire to fhew pleafure to his Majefty, " Lord of them. He did not fuffer me to go "، on, but with the leaft paufe that I could make, " he did utter unto me in gentle words, that he " took the King his good brother's letter in very " thankful part, and took his falutations, and " fending of me to him with fuch a friendly mef" fage, as they did right well deferve; faying as " well as he could, (for he was newly rid of his " gout and fever, and therefore his nether lip was " in two places broken out, and he forced to keep "، a green leaf within his mouth, at his tongue's " end ; a remedy, as I took it, againft fuch his " drynefs as in his talk did increafe upon him,)
"s he neither had nor could forget the King's
" Majefty's love, at fundry times fhewn unto him,
" nor deceive that truft in which at his death " he did put him, in recommending unto his "s truft the King his fon. He would not forget ${ }^{4}$ " the amity that fo many years had lafted between "s the realm of England and the houfe of Bur" gundy. He trufted the King his good bro" ther had, in thefe his young years, found ${ }^{6}$ "friendfhip, and no hurt at his hand, and that " he had feen a defire in him, perpetually to " preferve this antient amity; ufing this fen" tence, That old amities which had been long ". tried, and were found good, are to be made "s much of, and this he fpoke a little louder " than he did the reft, as though indeed he would " have me think that he did earneftly mean what " he faid. And yet hath he a face that is as un" wont to difclofe any hid affection of his heart " as any face that I ever met withal in my life: " for there, all white colours, which in changing
" 6 themfelves are wont in others to bring a man " certain word how his errand is liked or dif" liked, have no place in his countenance; his " eyes only do bewray as much as can be picked ** out of him. He maketh me oft think of Solo" mon's faying, Heaven is bigh, the earth deep? " a King's heart is unfearchable. There is in him " almoft nothing that fpeaketh befides his tongue;
"s and that at this time, by reafon of his leaf, and " the forenefs of his lip, and his accuftomed " foftnefs in fpeaking, did but fo utter things to " be well underftood, without great care to be " given to his words, and yet he did fo ufe his " eyes, fo move his head, and order his coun"i tenance, as I might well perceive his great " defire was, that I fhould think all a good "deal better meant than he could fpeak it; " and as I dare on fo weighty a matter, I do " furely think he meant the moft of what he " faid."

This Prince faid one day to the Marquis d'Aftorga, " My nobility and my great men " plunder me, my men of letters inftruct me, " and my merchants enrich me."

Being congratulated by one of his Minifters on his victory at Pavia, and on having taken Francis the Firft prifoner, he replied, "Chrift" ians ought only to rejoice at the victories they " gain over Infidels."

Charles fummoned his Counfellors, to advife with them refpecting his treatment of his Royal Prifoner. The Bifhop of Ofma told his Sovereign, "Sire, you fhould treat your illuftrious Captive " as if he were your brother and your friend!
** You fhould give him his liberty, without ${ }^{66}$ annexing any other condition to it than that " of his becoming your Ally." Charles did not, however, follow the counfel of this worthy Prelate, but treated Francis rather as a Corfair would have treated his flave, than as one King fhould treat another.

He undertook his expedition againft Algiers in oppofition to the advice of Andrea Doria, who auguring no good from it, either to the Prince or to his kingdom, Charles, in anfwer to Doria, replied, "You ought to be fatisfied with " a life of feventy-two years: I ought to be fa" tisfied with having been Emperor two-and" twenty years: Come, then, if we muft die, " let us die."

He ufed to call a Prince's Minifters his fpectacles:: "Yet," added he, "after all, the beft way " is for a Prince to have good eyes of his own, " and to be able to do without them."

Charles ufed to fay of languages, "Autant de "langues qu'on Sçait, autant de fois on eft bomme." He had fo little faith in Hiftorians, that when he had occafion to fend for Sleidan's Hiftory, he ufed to fay, "Bring me my liar."

A Spanifh

A Spanifh Officer requefting permiffion to take up the body of Luther, and burn it as that of an heretic; Charles replied, "Let it remain quiet "s till the laft day, and the final judgment of all " things." He ufed to fay, that if the Clergy had been prudent, Luther had never difturbed them.

The perfon and manners of Charles are thus defcribed in the very curious account of the Embaffy of the illuftrious Admiral de Coligny from the King of France (Henry the Second) to the Emperor, in 1556 :
" Coligni leaves Paris with an immenfe train " of Frenchmen of rank and of confequence, " each having a large chain of gold round his " neck, making together with their attendants a " company of a thoufand horfemen. They arrive "f at Bruffels on Lady-day ${ }^{1556}$, and the next " morning they quit their feveral lodgings, and " mufter themfelves in the great court, before " the palace that was affigned for the place of " refidence of Coligny.
"Whilft the Admiral," fays the relator, who was a Frenchman, " was finifhing his difpatches, " the French, (whofe difpofitions, like the courfe " of the Heavens, are in perpetual motion,) not " being
" being able to wait without doing fomething, " began to play at leap-frog; which fome of the"Flemifh Gentlemen obferving, and thinking it " good fport, they did the fame; but our people " beat them all to nothing at it, becaufe it " belongs only to the French to do things with " a good grace-car il n'appartient qu'aux Fran" çois-jeuls de faire les chofes de bonne grace.
" About an hour afterwards, the Admiral " proceeded to the Royal Palace, the apartments " of which were decorated in a manner worthy "s of fo great a Prince as the Emperor. But we " obferved one circumftance completely un"sworthy of the generofity of an Emperor. " The great hall of the Palace adjoining to the "Chapel was hung with very beautiful tapeftry, " reprefenting the captivity of our late illuftrious "Sovereign Francis the Firł before Pavia. Our " people were much difpleafed at this mark of " contempt put upon our Nation, for an accident " that happened rather from the will of the " great God of Battles, than from any particular " merit in the Victor. This was noticed by " M. Brufquet, the buffoon of the Court of "France, who attended the Admiral on his
"Embafly, and who was refolved to be even
" with the King of Spain (Philip the Second)
" at his Court, for this infolent and impertinent
": behaviour towards his Nation. So the next " day, when Mais was celebrated in the Chapel " of the Palace by the Bihop of Arras, at " which the Emperor and his Court affifted, as " well as the Admiral and his fuite, the Mafs "c over, at the inftant that the King of Spain ap" proached the Altar to fwear to the obfervance \% of the treaty concluded between himfelf and " the King of France, Brufquet and his valet "cried out with a loud voice, Largeffe! Lar"geffe! and each of them having a large fack *" of French crowns, threw them amongft the " people. The King, in aftonifhment that the "French fhould venture to make Largefe in his " prefence, turned towards the Admiral, who " knew as little of the matter as himfelf. At " laft he difcovered Brufquet and his valet, who " were playing the farce, whom he fhewed to " the King. Philip, on feeing the confufion it "occafioned, (Men and Women, Lords and "Ladies, Churchmen and Soldiers, in ftooping "f to pick up the money thrown one upon " another, their cloaths torn, their caps falling " off,) was fo pleafed w?th the oddity of the " fcene, that he was obliged to gain the Altar, " 2 and hold by it, to prevent himfelf from falling " down in a fit of laughter. He was alfo fo much " entertained with Brufquet's frolick, that he de*s. fired the Admiral to let him attend at dinner, " who,
"s who, after many buffooneries, played him an" other trick; for as foon as the dinner was over, " with the permiffion of the King, who did not ". know what he intended to do, Brufquet takes "s the two ends of the table-cloth at the lower "s end of the table, and throwing himfelf upon, "r rolls himfelf all along it; then takes the " other corners of the table-cloth in his mouth, ${ }^{66}$ and wrapping himfelf up in, with every thing " that was upon it, runs off with the whole, " after having in a very grave manner made " his bow, and returned thanks to the King of " Spain.
" On Eafter-day enfuing, the Emperor, being " in his little palace in the Park at Bruffels, (to " which he had long retired to feclude himfelf " from the world, but who ftill meddled with " public bufinefs,) gave the Admiral an audience. " The Emperor was feated in an elbow-chair in " his bed-chamber, on account of his being ill " with the gout. His chair was covered with " black cloth; having before him a fmall table, " covered likewife with black cloth; his room " and the anti-chamber were hung in the fame " manner. He was dreffed in a clofe gown, " made of ferge of Florence, divided above the " knee, his arms appearing through the fleeves;
" he had on a doublet of black fhining German " cloth;
" cloth; a cap of Mantua ftuff, encircled with a " fmall filk hatband; and a fingle ruff; the " fimplicity of his whole drefs well fuiting the " Emperor, who would in truth have been a " very great Prince, if he had poffeffed lefs " ambition.
" The Admiral approaching the Emperor with " a reverence well worthy of the greatnefs of the "Prince, and of his own dignity of character, ". (who had not an apprenticefhip to ferve in "i thefe matters,) faid to him, Sire, the moft ar" dent wifh the Moft Chriftian King, my Sove" reign Lord, ever had, was, that it might pleafe "God to blees his reign with perfect peace and " amity with all the Chriftian Princes his neigh" bours. This bleffing is begun with the truce " that has been already agreed upon between " your Majefties ; and which, if God pleafes, " fhall produce an indiffoluble peace between " your Majefties, your Kingdoms, your States, " and your Subjects. It has then pleafed my " Sovereign Lord to depute me to your Majefty, "s to be prefent at the ufual oath that it fhall "pleafe you to take for the oblervance of the " truce, as you will fee by the letters which my "Sovereign has written to you, and which "I have the honour to prefent. The Emperor "replied, Sir Admiral, the King my good " brother
" brother gives me a very ample proof of his true "c and perfect friendfhip towards me, in doing me "s the honour to write to me, and in making "c choice of fo worthy a Minifter as yourfelf, to "s whom I give a moft hearty welcome, for being " the bearer of your Sovereign's letter.
"Having received the letter, the Emperor "c could not open it immediately, becaufe it was " more carefully and more clofely fealed than "common letters (as is the cuftom when Kings " in their greatnefs write to each other). On " obferving the trouble that this gave him, the " Bifhop of Arras advanced from behind his chair " to affift him, when the Emperor faid, Ho ! " M. d'Arras *, do you think to deprive me of " paying that refpect which I am bound to pay " to the King my good brother? I cannot per" mit any one to open his letter but myfelf. " Then attempting to open it, he turned with a " pleafant fmile to the Admiral, and faid, What "c will you fay of me, Sir Admiral ? Am not I a " fine Cavalier to tilt and to break a lance? I " who, you fee, am hardly ftrong enough to "open a letter? He then gave the letter to " the Bifhop of Arras, and told him to read it.

* Nicholas Perrot, afterwards Cardinal de Granvelle.
" The Bifhop having read the letter, the "Emperor entered into common and familiar "s chat with the Admiral, and afked him, How "r does the King my good brother do? Very well, " Sire, replied the Admiral. How glad I am " of it! returned the Emperor: You cannot " imagine how that rejoices my heart, and not " without reafon, I affure you ; for I hold it a " great honour to be defcended, by the Mother's "fide, from that Fleur de Lys which bears and " fuftains the moft diftinguifhed Crown in the "s world. But I have been often told, that the " King is becoming gray; he is ftill however " very young. It is only three days ago, as one " may fay, that he was in Spain quite a child, " without either hair or beard. The Admiral, " willing to favour his Sovereign, faid, Sire, to " be fure his Majefty has three or four white " hairs; and fo have many others that are much " younger than himfelf. Ho, Sir Admiral, do " not wonder at that, it is a mere nothing! I " have been afking you about my brother, now " I will tell you fomething refpecting myfelf. " Nearly of my brother's age, coming from " Goletta, and landing at Naples, (Sir Admiral, " you know the elegance of that city, and " the beauty and the politenefs of the Ladies of " it: I am a man; I was defirous to gain their " favour, as well as another,) the day after
" my arrival I fent for my barber to drefs " my hair, to fhave, and to perfume me. He " gave me a looking-glafs. I look at myfelf in it, " and fee in it what I have mentioned of my good " brother. Confounded and aftonifhed, I aik, " What is all this? My barber tells me, that it "s is only two or three white hairs (there were " above a dozen though). Take out thofe white " hairs, fay I to my barber, and be fure you do " not leave one behind. This he did, and what
" do you think was the confequence (addreffing " himfelf to the Gentleman of the Embaffy)?
" A little while afterwards, looking at myfelf in " the glafs, I found, that for one white hair which " he took out, I had three in its ftead; and if I " had taken them out, in a very fhort time, " I fhould have been as white as a Swan.
" Afterwards, the Emperor afked after the "Conftable*, whom he praifed very much, as a " good and a ufeful fervant to his Sovereign. He " afked after Madame de Valentinois likewife, "s and no other perfon; for he knew that thefe " two alone were in poffeffion of all the favour " and authority of the kingdom. Then as the "Admiral was taking leave, and before his train "s were down ftairs, the Emperor caufed all

[^14]" the windows of his room to be opened that " overlooked the Park, by which we were to " return to our refpective lodgings; and fhewed " himfelf at them, that we might all fee him. "For a few days before he had been fo ill, " that it was given out in Bruffels that he was " dead."

Le Voyage de M. l'Amiral devers l'Empereur et le Roi Pbilippe pour la Ratification de la Treve, l'An. ${ }_{5} 56$.

Charles was inftalled a Knight of the Garter, at Windfor, in 1522. "The Marquis Dorfet," fays Lord Herbert, "was fent to Calais, and "Cardinal Wolley to Dover, whither, upon the «26th of May 1522, the Emperor arrived. "From hence the King (Henry the Eighth) " conducted him to Greenwich, where the Queen " Catharine, his aunt, with much joy attended " him. Here again, the King, riding in great " pomp through London, conducted him to his " lodgings at Blackfriars : his train being placed " in the new beautiful palace of Bridewell. To " relate the jufts and folemnities on this occafion, "s or to tell how often Dukes, Earls, and Lords " gave water to the Cardinal at an high Mafs at "St. Paul's, (where the Princes were on the "Sunday,) is not my intention. Only, for the " rarity, I cannot omit, that on June I9, the
"t Emperor wearing the robes of the Order, and " fitting in his ftall at Windfor, accompanied " the other Knights in all the ceremonies and " rites ufual at that time; which being done, " both he and the Emperor received the Sacra" ment together, and fwore upon the Holy " Evangelifts to obferve the league * concluded " between them.
"Charles having difpatched his bufinefs in "England, and commanded his fleet, confifting " of 180 fail, to meet him at Southampton, is " accompanied by our King to Winchefter."

Soon after his abdication, he defired Father Johanne de Regla to be his Confeffor. The good Father fome time refufed. Charles faid to him, "Holy Father, do not be alarmed " at having the care of the confcience of an " Emperor, which, for this laft year paft, five "Doctors of canon law and of divinity have " undertaken to relieve."

[^15]In his retirement at St. Jufte, he amufed him\{elf with making collections of clocks and watches, and in obferving their different motions; and ufed to obferve with a figh, how ill he had fpent his time in endeavouring to make all men think alike in religious matters, when he had never been able to make two watches go perfectly together.

His habit of teazing mankind fill appeared to have followed him into the Convent. He was once extremely folicitous to awake a young Monk to go to matins at a very early hour ; the Monk, fcarcely roufed by all his efforts, faid to him with fome fpleen, "Is it not enough for "c your Majefty to have difturbed the peace of " the univerfe, but muft you alfo break in upon " the repofe of a poor infignificant Monk ?"" One may apply to Charles what fome perfon faid to Catherine de Medicis, when fhe talked of retiring from the noife and buftle of the world, " That, Madam, I think you will never do: " le repos eft le plus grand ennemi de votre vie."

According to St. Real, the Emperor was applied to by two women of fafhion, at Bruffels, to fettle the point of precedency between them, the difpute refpecting which had been carried to fuch a height, that the ladies had given each other very hard
words, and their fervants had come to blows before the portico of the church of St. Gudule in that city. Charles, after affecting to hear with a moft minute attention what each lady had to fay in favour of her own rank, decided that the greatelt fimpleton of the two fhould have the pas. In confequence of this judgment, whenever the ladies met, they were prodigioufly civil to each other, and were peculiarly anxious to give to each other that precedence which each had arrogated to herfelf,

As the Emperor was one day fitting to Titian, the painter's pencil fell out of his hands. Charles gracioufly picked it up, and faid very courteoufly to Titian, who was making his apologies, "The pencil of Apelles well deferves to be picked "' up by Cæfar."

Roger Afcham, in a letter dated Augfburgh, 20 Jan. 155I, thus defcribes the Emperor: "I " have feen the Emperor twice; firft, fick in his "Privy Chamber, at our firft coming. He looked " fomewhat like the Parfon of Eparftone. He " had on a gown of black taffety, and a furred " night-cap on his head, Dutch-like, having a " feam over the crown, like a ball of worfted. I "ftood hard by the Emperor's table. He had " four courfes. He had fod beef, roaft mutton, $\xi$ baked hare. Thefe be no fervice in England.
"The Emperour hath a good face, a conftant " look. He fed well of a capon. I have had a " better from mine hoftefs Barnes many times in " my chamber. He and Ferdinando* eat together " very handfomely, carving themfelves where " they lift, without any curiofity. The Emperour "s drank the beft that I ever faw. He had his " head in the glafs five times as long as any of " us, and never drank lefs than a good quart at " once of Rhenifh wine. His Chapel fung "wonderfully cunningly all the dinner-while."

Ponz thus defcribes the Convent into which Charles retired :
" The Convent and Church of Jufte are " particularly magnificent, and rendered ftill " more fo by containing the remains of Charles " the Fifth.
" The great Altar confifts of four columns of " the Corinthian order, in the middle of which is " a picture, a copy of the celebrated picture "s known by the name of Titian's Glory, the " original of which is to be feen at this day in " the Efcurial. This picture was painted by " order of Charles, and placed over the effigy on ${ }^{\text {st }}$ his tomb. In the perifyle of the altar are to

* King of the Romans, brother to Charles.
" be feen the Imperial arms, placed there, it is " fuppofed, by order of Philip the Third. The " altar was made under the direction of Juan "Gomez de Mora. There are four fatues " placed about it, reprefenting Prudence, Juftice, "Fortitude, and Temperance.
" In a cavity beneath the altar is placed a cafe " of wood, in which was depofited the coffin "c containing the body of the Emperor before it or was conveyed to the Efcurial. The architecture " and decorations of the altar, with the relicks " placed about it, are in good ftyle, but there are " fome defective appendages which are of modern " introduction.
" The architecture of the Convent and of the "e principal cloyfters of Jufte is of tolerable work" manfhip; the Gothic ftyle, however, is ob"s ferved in one of the leffer cloyfters, which "f fhew the original ftate of its architecture.
"Near this houfe are the five apartments which " ferved for the manfion of the Emperor. I be" lieve they were but five in number, and furely se five apartments could not excite the envy of the "e moft Stoical Philofopher. What noble reis flections, what fublime harangues have been e: excited by the memory of this great Prince! ${ }_{6}$ who
${ }^{5}$ who voluntarily relinquifhed and abdicated
" from one of the greateft and moft glorious ${ }^{6} f$ Empires in the univerfe toward the end of his " days, which happened on the 2 Ift of Septem. ${ }^{66}$ ber $155^{8}$.
"On the outfide of the Convent his arms are sr feen, and beneath are thefe words :
" In this holy houfe dedicated to St. Jerome " the Juft, retired and finifhed his life, enjoying «s all the comforts of our holy religion, the Em${ }^{96}$ peror Charles the Fifth, the Defender of the ${ }^{66}$ Faith and the Preferver of Juftice, the Moft "Chrittian and Invincible King of Spain, who " died the 21 ft of September $155^{8 .}$."

Charles, while he was in poffeffion of his regal dignity, thought fo flightingly of it, that when one day, in paffing through a village in Spain, he met a peafant who was dreft with a tin crown upon his head, and a fpit in his hand for a truncheon, as the Eafter King, (according to the cuftom of that great feftival in Spain,) who told the Emperor that he fhould take off his hat to him: "My "g good friend," replied the Prince, "I wifh you
" joy of your new office ; you will find it a very "6 troublefome one, I can affure you."

## [ 190 ]

## GUILLAUME DE CROY, SEIGNEUR DE CHEVRES.

This Flemifh Nobleman, who, from his fagacity, his knowledge, and his temper, was called Le Sage, or the Prudent, was made Governor to the Emperor Charles the Fifth when he was very young, and managed his education with great fkill and dexterity. De Croy was peculiarly anxious that his royal pupil fhould be well acquainted with hiftory, (a very neceffary ftudy for Princes and Minifters!) and though he entrufted the other branches of his education to other perfons, as Doctor Adrian, who was afterwards the Pope of that name, he read hiftory himfelf with his pupil, and ufed to draw him on to make obfervations upon what he found in that great volume of human nature. He particularly directed his attention to the hiftory of his own country and of his own. anceftors, and ufed to lead his Royal Scholar to make obfervations upon their conduct, and upon the confequences of it no lefs to themfelves than to their country,

Charles was a youth of a very active difpofition, and was almoft always in motion. His father, the Emperor Maximilian, was very anxious to
have his portrait to put up in the Gallery of Vienna. The young Prince being an extremely impatient fitter to the painters, no good likenefs was taken of him: at laft De Croy thought of this expedient:-As foon as Charles was fairly feated, and the painter had begun his work, he caufed the chair to be furrounded by four men with naked fwords, the points aimed at the breaft of the-Prince, till the painter had fucceeded to his wifh.

By way of accuftoming Charles to bufinefs, De Croy accompanied him to Council, and ufed to call upon him for his opinion upon matters that were there agitated. Charles thus educated came to the Imperial dignity fufficiently well acquainted with the fubjects over whom he was to reign, and whofe well-being perhaps but too much depends upon the ignorance or wifdom of the Prince who governs them.

De Croy wás blamed by fome of his contemporaries for not having had his pupil fufficiently inftructed in the Latin language. This imputation would feem to be ill founded, as it is well known. that Sleidan upon the Four Monarchies in Latin was a work which Charles read very much ; and that in his retirement in the Monaftery of St. Jufte,

St. Ber-

St. Bernard, one of the Latin Fathers, was alfo a favourite book with him. A curious account of the education of this Prince is to be met with in a very elegant little work written by Varillas, and intitled, "La Pratique de l'Education des Princes, "par M. Varillas." Paris, 1684, 4to.

## CARDINAL XIMENES.

The Life of this extraordinary perfon has been compiled by two French Writers of elegance; the celebrated Flechier, and M. Marfolier. The firft has chiefly regarded him as a faint, the other as a politician. He indeed united both characters in himfelf. Under the purple robe of the Cardinal he wore his old habit of the Order of St. Francis with a hair fhirt, and in the midft of all his minifterial fplendour contented himfelf with a bed of ftraw and one frugal meal. Nor had the eftablifhments he formed for his country lefs of purity of intention than of acutenefs of defign. He began his fplendid career of life as Confeffor to Queen Ifabella of Spain, and was foon afterwards appointed Reformer-General of the Religious Orders of Spain; a fituation for which
his own habits of felf-denial, and the inflexibility of his character, eminently fuited him*.

Soon after his appointment to be Prime Minifter of Spain, the troops revolted for want of pay; and as Ximenes was haranguing them in hopes to bring them to a better difpofition of mind, one of the foldiers cried out, "Give us " our pay, and no more fpeeches." Ximenes, without the leaft emotion, turning to the place from whence the voice came, found out the fpeaker, had him hung upon the fpot, and then went on with his harangue.

Ximenes difgufted the Nobility of Spain more perhaps by his fpeeches than by his actions. " With my girdle of St. Francis," he ufed to fay, " I will bring every great man to his duty; and " with my fandals I will ftamp upon the infolence " of the Nobility." The Grandees murmured openly againft his power ; and a party of them
> * The General of the Cordeliers came from Rome on purpofe to confer with Ifabella on the fubject of the reform of his Order, and to give her an ill impreffion of Ximenes. He belaved to the Qucen in fo infolent a manner, that the found herfelf under the neeeffity to fay to him, "Recollect, Sir, who you are, and to whom you " fpeak."-"Yes, Madam," replied the infolent Monk, "I know that I am fpeaking to Cabella, Queen of Spain, "s who, like myfelf, is merely duft and afhes."
waited upon him one day at his palace to know by what right he governed the kingdom. "By "، virtue of the power that was given to me " by the will of my late Sovereign Ferdinand, " and which has been confirmed to me by his " fucceffor Charles the Fifth."-" But Ferdi" nand," retorted they, " being only the admi" niftrator of the kingdom, had not the power of "s appointing a Regent. The Queen alone has " that power." -" Well, then," faid Ximenes, retreating with them into a balcony, from whence a battery of cannon was difcovered, which was at that moment thundering a moft furious difcharge, " behold the power with which I have governed, " and with which I intend to govern ;" and on the inftant every complaint ceafed.

He ufed occafionally to fay, "When a man is
" in power, and has nothing to reproach himfelf
" with, the wifeft way is to permit the people to
" enjoy the wretched confolation of avenging
" their wrongs by their fpeeches*."
At the fiege of Oran in Africa, the Cardinal himfelf led the Spanifh troops to the breach,

[^16]mounted on a charger, dreffed in his pontifical robes, and preceded by a monk on horfeback, who bore his archiepifcopal crofs. "Go on, go on, " my children," exclaimed he to the foldiers; "I am at your head. A Prieft fhould think it "e an honour to expofe his life for his religion. " I have an example in my predeceffors in the "s archbifhoprick of Toledo. Go on to victory." When his victorious troops took poffeffion of the town, " Not unto us, not unto us, O " Lord!" exclaimed he, " but unto thy name be " the praife and the power given." He burft into tears on feeing the number of the dead that were lying on the ground, and was heard to fay to himfelf, " They were indeed infidels, but they " might have become Chriftians! By their " death, they have deprived me of the principal " advantage of the victory we have gained over " them."

Ximenes died in 1517 , at the age of eighty-two, of chagrin at being removed from the dignity of Prime Minifter by Charles the Fifth, who, being born in Flanders, was defirous that a native of that country fhould poffefs it.

The Cardinal on his death-bed, and on the point of receiving the laft facraments, declared, "I have no caufe to afflict myfelf that I have ever
"s done
"s done an injury or injuftice to any one during the " whole courfe of my adminiftration, and I indeed " have all the reafon in the world to believe that " I have never fuffered any occafion to have " been loft in which I could afford my affiftance " to any one that afked it. With refpect to " the revenues which as an ecclefiaftic I have " poffeffed, and of which I am now about to " give an account to God, I moft firmly and " folemnly proteft, that I have never diverted " from its proper deftination a fingle crown-piece " of them to the advantage of myfelf and of my "relations."

Ximenes had the fingular merit of permitting the citizens of the different towns in Spain to bear arms in the fervice of their country. This regulation corrected in fome degree the infolence of the Nobility, and faved from the horrors of war the peafants and the cultivators of land. He inftituted an eftablifhment, from which that of St. Cyr was imitated by Madame de Maintenon, for the education and fupport of the daughters of the indigent Nobility. He gave away immenfe fums in alms; and indeed, his whole views feem to have been directed to the good of that people whom he governed. He firft caufed to be publifhed an edition of the Polyglot Bible in four languages, which has fince ferved as a
model to other editions of it. Flechier fays of him, "As dexterous as Ferdinand himfelf in the "art of governing mankind, he infinitely fur" paffed him in the qualities of the heart: no" ble, magnificent, generous, the protector of ${ }^{6}$ innocence, of virtue, and of merit, he con" ceived and executed no plans but thofe which " were of ufe to mankind. Yet, as every thing " human muft bear fome alloy, his excellent " qualities were occafionally tarnifhed by feve" rity, by obftinacy, and by ambition. Of his " merit, perhaps, no greater teftimony can be " given, than that his fovereign Ferdinand, who " hated him in his heart, at his death appointed " him Regent of his kingdom*."

## CARDINAL ALEXANDER FARNESE

was one of the greateft ornaments of the fixteenth century. He was made Cardinal at the age of fourteen, his uncle being Pope. Charles

[^17]178 CARDINAL ALEXANDER FARNESE.
the Fifth, an excellent appreciator of merit, faid of him, " that nothing could be conceived more " auguft than the Sacred College, were it entirely " compofed of Alexander Farnefes."

The Cardinal had frequently this faying in his mouth, "That nothing was more contemptible " than a foldier without courage, except an eccle-
"fiaftic without learning."

## ANNIBAL CARACCI.

It is faid of this great Painter, that when the converfation in which he was engaged referred to any thing that could be made an object of delineation, he ufed to take out his pencil and draw it; giving as a reafon, that as Poets paint by words, fo Painters fhould fpeak by their pencils.

Annibal was fo impreffed with the idea of the neceflity of correct defign to an artift, that it was a favourite faying of his, "Give me a good out" line, and you may fill up the middle as you " pleafe." Annibal is fuppofed to have died of vexation, at the age of forty-nine, on receiving from the Cardinal Farnefe one hundred and fifty
pounds
pounds only for that ftupendous effort of art, the Gallery at Rome which bears the Cardinal's name, and which took him up eight years to finifh; thus immortalizing at once the deteftable avarice of his employer, and his own tranfcendant genius. The following infcription was thrown into his grave ?

> Quod poteras hominum vivos effingere vultus
> Annibal, beu citò mors invida te rapuit. Finxifes utinam te, mors decepta fepulchro Crederet effigiem, vivus $E$ ipfe fores.

Death envied, Annibal! thy wond'rous art, Life to each human vifage to impart ; Hadft thou thyfelf thy likenefs but pourtray'd, The Fates themfelves a kind miftake had made; Had merely plac'd thy femblance in the grave, And powers like thine, for once, been known to fave.

## AGOSTINO CARACCI

was the fcholar and the man of letters of that diftinguifhed family in art whofe name he bore.

His poetical advice to a young Student in Painting may be thus tranflated:

> Whoe'er in painting wifhes to excel, The chafte defign of Rome fhould ftudy well; His light and thade by thofe of Venice rule; His colours take from the Lombardian School; With Titian's nature and his truth combine Fam'd Buonaroti's grand and awful line;
> Raphael's exact proportions keep in view, Correggio's pure and perfect ftyle purfue; Adopt Tibaldi's fplendid ornament, With learned Primaticcio invent;
> Then o'er the whole, with nice difcernment, place Some chofen traits from Parmegiano's grace.

## BENVENUTO CELLINI.

The ranity of mankind often makes them magine that they poffefs fomething peculiar to themelves, and unknown to other lefs favoured mortals. Lord Herbert of Cherbury fancied that the emanations of his body were highly perfumed. The celebrated fculptor Cellini fuppofed that he had about his perfon an irradiation of a very extraordinary kind:
"From the very moment," fays he, in the very entertaining Life written by himfelf, "s that "s I beheld this phenomenon, (a dream which he is fuppofed to be fomething fupernatural,) there

* appeared-ftrange to relate!-a refplendent " light over my head, which has difplayed itfelf " confpicuoufly to all to whom I have thought " proper to fhew it ; but they are very few. "This fhining light is to be feen in the morning " over my fhadow till two o'clock in the after" noon, and it appears to the greateft advantage " when the grafs is moift with dew : it is like" wife vifible in the evening at fun-fet. This " phenomenon I took notice of when I was at "Paris, becaufe the air is exceedingly clear in "s that climate, fo that I could diftinguifh it there " much plainer than in Italy, where the mifts " are much more frequent: but I can fee it even " there, and fhew it to others, though not to " fo much advantage as in France."

The hypochondriacal diforder is fuppofed to be a complaint peculiar to Englifhmen, and hardly ever feen to advantage unlefs amidft the fogs and damps of our humid climate. Cellini, however, in his Life, defcribes an inftance of it in the perfon of the Conftable of the Caftle of St. Angelo, which mocks any thing that Cheyne or Mandeville have ever recorded.
"The Conftable," fays he, " had annually " a certain periodical diforder; and when the fit " came upon him, he was talkative to an excels.
"Every year he had fome different whim. One os time he conceited himfelf metamorphofed into ". a pitcher of oil ; another time he thought him, "s felf a frog, and began to leap like that animal ; " another time he imagined that he was dead, " and it was found neceffary to humour his ima" gination by making a fham burying; fome"s times he fancied himfelf a bat, and when he " went a walking, he would make fuch noifes as " bats make, and he ufed ftrange geftures with " his body, as if he were going to fly."

## ANTONIO GUEVARA

was wont to fay, " that Heaven would be filled " with thofe that had done good works, and ss Hell with thofe that had intended to do them."

## CAMERARIUS

had this faying, "Dei fapientia et bominum ftut"titia mundum gubernant. Ars politica," added he, " non eft ars tam regendi quàm fallendi homi" nes." The politics, no doubt, to which he applied
applied his cenfure, was the tortuous fhifting policy of modern times; and not that noble art which renders mankind wife, good, and happy.

## PHILIPPO STROZZI,

with fome other of the principal citizens of Florence, confpired againft the tyranny of the Houfe of Medicis. He was taken prifoner in the attempt, and put to the torture to difcover his accomplices. He bore the pains of the rack with great fortitude, nor could his enemies extort from him the fmalleft word that could inculpate any of his friends. On being threatened a fecond time with the torture, he refolved to deftroy himfelf; and having difcovered in the corner of the dungeon in which he was confined, a fword that one of the foldiers who guarded the prifon had left there through careleffnefs, he drew blood from himfelf with it, and wrote upon the walls of his cell, from Virgit,

> Exoriare aliquis nofris ex offbus ultor :
> Rife an avenger of my fad remains; I mock at death and triumph in my pains.

He afterwards ftabbed himfelf.

Strozzi was a merchant: and when fome per: fon, by way of paying court to him, called him by the name of Meffire, in the true firit of a Republican he anfwered, "I am neither a lawyer " nor a military man; but Philip the fon of a " merchant. If you wifh to preferve my friend" fhip thea, call me by my real name, and do " not offend me by adding titles to it to which " I have no claim. The firft offence I attribute " to ignorance; but, if it happen a fecond time, "I fhall attribute it to a defire to affront me."
M. Requier has publifhed a Life of Strozzi in French, with this title: " The Life of Philip "Strozzi, the firft Merchant of Florence and " of all Italy, under the Reigns of Charles the "Fifth, of Francis the Firft, Chief of his Houfe, "s the rival of that of the Medici under the ec Sovereignty of Duke Alexander. Tranflated " from the Italian of Lorenzo the Brother of "Strozzi."

# BARTHELEMI DE LAS CASAS, 

```
BISHOP OF CHIAPA,
```

This exemplary Prelate, on his firt taking up the Ecclefiaftical life, had a Curacy in Spain, which
which he quitted, to go to America, to convert to the Chriftian Religion the inhabitants of that lately-difcovered country. Las Cafas, however, found his miffion more extenfive and more dangerous than he had imagined; for he difcovered, that thofe whom he went to convert were oppreffed and perfecuted with every fpecies of cruelty by their Governors. Againft thefe he exerted his eloquence with great humanity and bravery; and, finding his arguments had no weight with the brutal Spaniards, he took the noble refolution to return to Spain, to plead the caufe of his innocent and ill-treated flock before the Emperor Charles the Fifth in perfon. He performed this kind office with fuch good effect, that the Emperor, overcome by the forcible reprefentations he made, and the powerful pictures he drew of the cruelty of the Spaniards in America, made feveral regulations to endeavour to prevent them in future. Thefe regulations were not, however, obferved very ftrictly, and pillage and barbarity ftill prevailed amidft the poor defencelefs Indians, which received fome fanction and encouragement from a book printed at Rome, but profcribed in Spain, written by Sepulveda, a celebrated theologian of the Church of Rome, who pretended in his work to juftify all the cruelties that had been exercifed againft the Indians, by thofe which had been practifed againft
againft the people of Canaan by the Jews. Las Cafas, now become Bifhop of Chiapa in Peru, refuted the book of this proftituted Divine, in a work intitled "The Deftruction of the Indians;" in which, perhaps, there may be fomething of exaggeration, but which will be readily forgiven by thofe who know how to appreciate purity of intention and thofe ftrong feelings which the fight of barbarity and cruelty are fure to excite in a generous and an ardent mind*. The Empe-

[^18]ror appointed his Confeffor, Dominico Soto, to arbitrate between thefe different reprefentations, and to give him his opinion in writing ; but on this it does not appear that Charles ever decided. The Indians were ftill oppreffed. The good Bifhop, after having made himfelf refpected in America by his virtues and his zeal for the interefts of thofe who were committed to his care for thirty years, returned in 155 I to Spain. In his zeal to ferve the Americans, he appears to have laid afide his notions of humanity refpecting the Negroes, whom he wifhed to have enflaved and employed in the Spanifh Colonies in the Weft Indies, inftead of the Americans; fo apt are the beft minds to be prejudiced, when they attend merely to one part of a fubject.

Las Cafas died at the age of ninety-two, in Spain, having refigned his Bifhopric, and having made in Peru feveral eftablifhments for his Order, that of St. Dominic. The Bifhop wrote a treatife in Latin, now very fcarce, on this fingular queftion, which would in his time perhaps have fuffered difcuffion: "If Soverei ns «6 can in confcience, by any right, alienate from " the dominion of their crown their citizens and ${ }^{66}$ their fubjects, and put them under the power " of any private Lord?"

Contemporary writers mention the exceffive and unneceffary cruelty of the Spaniards to the Indians, in a manner not lefs to be fufpected of exaggeration, than that of the good Bifhop of Chiapa, had they not been eye-witneffes of them. Peter Martyr relates, that it was a practice frequent amongft the Spaniards at Hifpaniola, to murder the natives of that Inand out of pure fport, as if to keep their hands in.

And even Orvieta adds, that in 1553, only forty-three years pofterior to the difcovery of Hifpaniola, and when himfelf was on the fpot, there were not left alive in that ifland five hundred of the original Natives old and young; for he adds, that all the other Indians at that time there had been forced or decoyed into flavery from the neighbouring Iflands. "Las Cafas," fays Mr. Edwards, " it is true, when he fpeaks " of numbers in the grofs, certainly overrates the " original inhabitants; but it does not appear that " he meant to deceive; nor is there juft reafon " to fufpect his veracity when he treats of matters " fufceptible of precifion, more efpecially in "circumftances of which he declares himfelf to " have been an eye-witnefs."

## [189]

## JOHN OF LEYDEN,

whofe real name was Becold, and who was a taylor, affociated himfelf with a baker of the name of Mathefon, and they became, in 1534, the heads of the fect of the Anabaptifts of Germany. The baker changed his name to that of Mofes, and difpatched twelve of his followers, whom he called his Twelve Apofles, to eftablifh a New Jerufalem. "They feized upon the city of Munfter, in which they exercifed the moft atrocious outrages and cruelties. The Magiftrates however, in making fome overtures to them, killed Mathefon, and John of Leyden became the fole Chief of the affociation, which he foon made a monarchical one, and put down the authority of the Twelve Apoftles. In confequence of a fuppofed revelation one of his followers had from Heaven, he declared himfelf King John of Leyden; however, uniting in himfelf the characters of King, Prieft, and Prophet, he eftablifhed polygamy, and took to himfelf feventeen zuives. The new King's infignia were a Bible carried on one fide of him, and on the other a fword. He had a throne erected for him in the middle of the market-place, where he ufed to hear and decide caufes. He gave occafionally civic feafts and entertainments, in common, like thofe of the Spar-
tans, in which the King, and the Queen, and the great Officers of the Crown, waited upon the populace. Thefe common repafts were fucceeded by civic dances, after which the Monarch mounted his throne and made a fpeech. One of his edicts ends thus: " Let, then, every one learn " his duty, and let one and all obferve our " laws: tranfgreffors fhall be moft feverely " punifhed."

During the fiege of Munfter by its Bifhop and the neighbouring Princes, one of King Becold's wives, fhe who alone had the name of Queen, having ventured to make fome remonftrances to the Sovereign upon the wretched fituation of many of his poor befieged fubjects, who were dying of hunger while their Sovereign was abundantly fupplied with every thing, he ordered her head to be cut off, and made his followers fing and dance round her bleeding body. Becold's reign, did not, however, laft long. His city was taken by ftorm in 1536 , and himfelf made prifoner, and carried about in a cage from town to town for fome time, as a warning and an example to others.

He was executed at laft under the moft excruciating tortures, in the midft of that city which had been the fcene of his villanies and atrocities.

## [191]

## PETER THE GREAT,

EMPEROR OF RUSSIA.

$$
[1696-1725 \cdot]
$$

When this Sovereign was told of the favage and ungovernable behaviour of Charles the Twelfth at Bender, he faid, "Since he has been ungrateful, "I fee that God has forfaken him."

Peter made a law in 1722 , that if any Nobleman beat or ill-treated his flaves, he fhould be looked upon as an infane man, and a guardian fhould be appointed to take care of his perfon and eftate.

He had one day ftruck his chief gardener without any reafon. The gardener, a man of great fenfibility, was fo afflicted at it, that he took to his bed immediately, and died in a few days. Peter, hearing of this, exclaimed with tears in his eyes, "Alas! I have civilized my " own fubjects, I have conquered other nations, " yet I have not been able to civilize or to " conquer myfelf.
" Sapiens fibi qui imperiofus!"
After

After his defeat at Pruth, Peter fhut himfelf up in his tent, and forbad any one under pain of death to approach him. Catherine, however, ventured to difobey his orders, and brought to him the heads of a treaty between him and the enemy. She prevailed upon him to fign it, and he ever afterwards with gratitude owned that he owed his life and honour, and the fafety of his empire, to the exertions of his illuftrious Confort.

Peter fent many young men to travel into foreign countries, for their improvement in languages and in arts. If they returned without having made the progrefs that might naturally have been expected from them, he put them into the menial offices of his palace, as fcullions, fire-lighters, \&c. and occafionally made buffoons of them, in revenge for their idlenefs and neglect in not well employing the talents committed to their care.

He vifited France in 1717; and on quitting that country, in which he had been treated with the greatelt attention and refpect, obferved with apparent regret, that it was haftening toward its ruin by the extreme luxury which prevailed in it.

This energetic Monarch took all the pains and ufed all the means poffible to become intimately
acquainted with every thing proper for a mari who ruled a great and uncivilized Empire to know. He entered himfelf into the detail of all the arts ufeful to mankind. That of fhip-building feems to have been his favourite ftudy. To acquire a knowledge in this very ufeful art for a great and commercial Empire, he worked as a common fhip-carpenter in the docks of Amfterdam, and came over to England, where he was received with great kindnefs and hofpitality by William the Third, who procured for his refidence the houfe of Mr. John Evelyn, the learned. and ingenious author of "Sylva," called Say's Court *, near the yard of Deptford, and appointed the Duke of Leeds to attend him. One day, after he had vifited the magnificent Hofpital of Greenwich, he went to St. James's Palace to dine with King William : that Prince anked him how he liked Greenwich Hofpital? "Extremely well; "Sir," replied the Czar ; " and if I were per" mitted to advife your Majefty, I fhould re"commend to you to remove your Court " thither, and convert your palace into an hof"pital." Peter expreffed great fatisfaction to

[^19]King William on the general appearance of his metropolis. "But Sir," faid he, "I am above "all things pleafed with the fimplicity, meekve nefs, and modefty that prevail in the drefs of "the richeft nation of Europe." Peter often mentioned to the Englifh Noblemen and Gentlemen who attended him, that he purpofed to make a fecond journey to England, as he found in that country fo great a number of inftructive objects.

In his Majefty's old Library in the Green Park there is a portrait of this great Prince by Sir Godfrey Kneller ; it correfponds exactly to the following defcription of Peter's perfon, as given by that inftructive traveller, Mr. Bell, of Auchtermony: "His Majefty's perfon was " graceful, tall, and well made; he was very " plain in his apparel; he generally wore an "Englifh drab-coloured frock, never appearing "' in a drefs-fuit of cloaths, unlefs on great "f feftivals and holidays, on which occafions he " was fometimes dreffed in laced cloaths, of which " fort he was not owner of above three or four "fuits. When he was dreffed he wore the ". Order of St. Andrew ; at other times he had of no badge or mark of any Order on his perfon. "When he went about the town by land he " always made ufe of an open two-wheeled
${ }^{k c}$ chaife, attended by two foldiers or grooms, is who rode before, and a page, who fometimes "flood behind the chaife, and often fat in it with " his Majefty, and drove him. He rofe even in. ${ }^{6 x}$ the winter-time before four o'clock, and was " often in his cabinet by three, when two private ${ }^{\text {6s }}$ fecretaries and certain clerks were in conftant " attendance."

Peter feems to have loved his fubjects with the attention of a friend, as well as with the affection of a father. He was anxious for their pleafure and amufement, as well as for their improvement. He came one day to the Gardens of Peterßurgh, called Catherine's Gardens, in honour of the Emprefs, which he had laid out himfelf, and on finding no perfon walking in them, he afked the reafon; one of the centinels anfwered, "Sire, it is " becaufe we have fuffered no one to enter." "c And pray, blockhead," replied the Czar, angrily, " what wife-acre has given you thefe " orders ?"-" Our Officers, Sire," returned the centinel. "What a pack of fools!" faid the munificent Emperor; "could thefe people ima${ }^{* 6}$ gine that I had made fo valt a walk, and at fo ${ }^{6 c}$ much expence too, for myfelf alone, and not "for the advantage of the public?" The Czar, on being invited by one of his Nobles to a hunting party, which was to terminate with the
hunting of the wild boar, replied, "Hunt, Sir, " as much as you pleafe, and make war on wild " beafts; for my part, I cannot amufe myfelf in
" that manner whilf I have enemies to encounter
" abroad, and refractory fubjects to bring into
" order at home."

Peter the Great knew no game of cards except a common Dutch game, at which he played occafionally amongft his Officers military and naval ; and he reftricted the ftake to a fmall fum, and made an edict, which declared that he who loft more than that fum was under no obligation to pay. Of perfons who were fond of gaming this great man ufed to fay, that they had no tafte for any thing ufeful, and that they devoted their time and talents to the purpofes of grofs avarice.

The Czar, when he retired to reft, was in general completely fatigued with the toils of the day, and gave ftrict orders that he fhould never be awaked unlefs in cafe of fire. When any accident of that kind happened, there was a ftanding order given to roufe him at the firft appearance of it, and his Majefty was frequently the firft perfon that affifted at the fire, remaining there and giving the neceffary orders until the danger was over. Nearly the laft act of this
great Monarch's life was an effort to fave the lives of fome of his fubjects. In a very infirm ftate of his health the Czar was in a boat vifiting fome works that were carrying on near Peterfburgh; he faw at fome diftance a veffel, full of foldiers and failors, in danger of perifhing ; the weather was cloudy, the fea rough, and the violence of the waves had already driven the veffel on a fañd. The Czar immediately fent a boat to their affiftance ; but, notwithftanding the efforts of the crew, they could not get the 'veffel' afloat. The Emperor, a witnefs of this diftreffing fpectacle, and thinking that they did not exert themfelves fufficiently to fave their brethren from the fury of the waves, took the refolution of going himfelf to their affiftance, and finding that his boat could not advance to the fhore on account of the fand-banks, he waded into the water up to his knees, and reached the boat that was aground. The prefence and the example of the beneficent Sovereign made every one redouble his efforts ; the boat was foon got off, and the perfons it contained were faved. The next day the Czar was taken with a fhivering fit, which was followed with a return of his old diforder, a very horrid internal difeafe, of which he never recovered: acute and unremitting pain indicated the approaching death of this friend of his country, to
which he refigned himfelf with the moft heroic firmnefs, two months after the exertion of one of the moft heroic acts of benevolence that hiftory has ever confecrated to the memory and admiration of mankind.

The late Emprefs of Ruffia, in a letter to M. de Voltaire, fays, "I am much obliged to "6 you for your Hiftory of Peter the Great. If, ${ }^{56}$ when you had begun your work, I had been " what I am now, I would have fent you fome "s curious memoirs relative to him, One cannot "s indeed fpeak too highly of the genius of that ${ }^{6}$ great man. I am about to publifh fome original
${ }^{6}$ letters of his, which I have been picking up
${ }^{6}$ every where. He has drawn his own character ${ }^{56}$ in them : the moft excellent trait of his character ${ }^{6 c}$ is, that in fpite of his violent paffions, truth ${ }^{56}$ always maintained over him a never-failing "6 afcendancy; and for this alone, I think he "放eferved a ftatue."

## [ 199 ]

## CATHERINE THE SECOND,

 EMPRESS OF RUSSIA.$$
[1762-1796 .]
$$

(2) This great Princefs drew up herfelf the influctions for a new code of laws for her extenfive Empire. The tranflation of it into French was not permitted to be fold at Paris under the ancien regime of that country. The two following fentences would neceffarily caufe the prohibitions:
"Every Government fhould be fo conftituted, " that one citizen fhould have no reafon to fear "s another citizen; but that all men fhould fear " the Laws.
" Laws ought only to prohibit thofe things "s that may caufe mifchief to the individual, or to "fociety in general."

Catherine compofed two Comedies, of the dialogue of which Voltaire fpeaks well. The title of one of them is "The Impoftor;" a ridicule upon the notions of animal magnetifm, the power of raifing the dead, and the philofopher's fone, that have fo long and fo fhamefully prevailed in Europe. She appears to have read Ben Jonfon's
"Alchymitt:" the principal character of The Impoftor is called Califalkgerftan. The Em. prefs bought the Houghton Collection of Pictures for fomething above 35,000 , , and had the merit of introducing into her country thofe excellent models in art, which fhould have been preferved for the ufe of the ftudents of a celebrated Academy of Painting in this kingdom, which does not poffefs one foreign picture for their imization*.
" You are aftonifhed," fays the Emprefs, in writing to Voltaire upon the occafion, "s that I "fhould buy pictures. I, perhaps, fhould have "s done better not to have bought them; yet,

[^20]6s you know, an opportunity once loft is not «s often regained. But my money is not con" founded with that of my Empire; and, by " method and order, every thing may be done. "I fpeak from experience."
" But, alas!" fays the, in fpeaking to M. de Voltaire refpecting her Code of Laws, "Thele "Laws, about which there is fo much talk," thefe Laws are not yet finifhed; who then. " can judge, whether they are good for any " thing? Pofterity, not ourfelves, muft decide " that queftion.' Conceive, I beg you, that they " are made for Europe and for Afia: what a " difference of climate, of perfons, of cuftoms, " and even of ideas! Behold me now in Afia; "I wifhed to fee every thing with my own eyes; "I am amongft twenty different Nations totally " at variance with each other, I muft ftill make " them a drefs that will ferve them all. I may, " perhaps, find out fome general principles; but ss for the details, (and what details I was going to "fay, I have nearly an univerfe to form, to "s unite, and to preferve!"
"Laws," continues this great Leginatrefs, " are made for all perfons; all perfons are obliged " to conform to them : they fhould then be "drawn up in fuch a manner that all perfons
"s may underftand them. The fyle of them
" fhould be fimple and concife, and admit of no

* latitude of interpretation *.
"All law fhould be written in clear and
" precife terms; but there are none in which the
"rafety of the fubject is more concerned than in
is thofe made againft Treafon: they fhould be
"peculiarly clear and precife. Nothing con-
43 * The propofal lately made by a learned and benevolent Advocate for a new promulgation of the Statutes will, it is to be hoped, meet with that encouragement from the Legiflature, to which it is fo well entitled. "For this " continual heaping up of Laws without digefting them," fays Lord Bacon, " maketh but a chaos and confufion; "s and turneth the I, aws many times, to become but fnares " to the people, as is faid in the Scripture, 'Pluet Juper eos "laqueos, nam non funt pejores laquei quam laquei Legum;' is and therefore this work I efteem to be indeed a work "rightly beroical." Every lover of his country muft wifh to be able to add in the words of the fame great man: " That there cannot be a work that his Majefty can " undertake in thefe his times of peace more politic, mure " honourable, nor more beneficial to his fubjects for all " ages.

> "Pace datâ in terris, animum ad civilia verit,
> " Fura fuum, legefque tulit jufijfimus audior.
*War's fword now fheath'd, the Sovereign turns his mind

* To civil works, which benefit mankind;
" Amends the Laws, and with paternal care
"E Forbids them ftill his people to enfnare."

> Lord Bacon's Specth on the Union of Laws.
se tributes to render the crime of Treafon fo ${ }^{\text {cs }}$ arbitrary, as when it relates to words. To " implicate any other crime under that of Trea* " fon," adds this dignified Legiflatrefs, " is to " diminifh the horror which that crime neceflarily " infpires.
" It is better to prevent crimes than to punifh * them. Would you prevent crimes, take all "poffible means to enlighten the people! $\mathrm{Pu}-$ ": nifhments fhould be fpeedy, proportioned to " the crime, and public.
" The moft efficacious preventive of crimes is " not the feverity * of the punifhment, but the *certainty of it.
" The death of a criminal is a lefs powerful " reftraint againft the commiffion of crimes, than "s the long and lafting example of a criminal de-

* "There are fome penal Laws," fays Lord Bacon, in his Propofal for amending the Laws of England, " fit to "6 be retained; but their penalty is too great; and it is " ever a rule, that any over-great penalty (befides the "* acerbity of it) deadens the execution of the Law. "There is a further inconvenience of penal Laws obfolete " and out of ufe; for they bring a gangrene neglect and "6 habit of difobedience upon other wholefome laws that are " fit to be continued in practice and execution; fo that our " laws endure the torment of Mezentius."
" prived of his liberty ; and making an expiation,
" by the labour of the remainder of his life, for
" the wrongs he has done to Society.
" The corruption of every Government always " begins by that of its principles. The principles" " of good Government begin to be corrupted, " not only when the National character and the " pirit of equality which the Laws have pro" " duced are gone; but they are corrupted like"wife when the fpirit of equality becomes too" " Atrong, and every one wifhes to be equal to him" "e whom the Law has decreed to be his fuperior.
"If the Sovereign, as well as the Magitrates' " and the perfons in authority, ceafe to be re" fpected; if no particular regard is paid to old "perfons, to fathers and to mothers, nor to " mafters; the State in which this takes place is" " moft affuredly haftening on very rapidly to its. "ruin." - Infructions pour le Code des Loix.

$$
[205]
$$

## KINGDOMS.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { GUSTAIUS ADOLPHUS, } \\
\text { KING of sweden. } \\
{[1611-1632 .]}
\end{gathered}
$$

THIs great General was certainly one of the Heroes of the laft century - a century abounding in Heroes; his courage, his force of mind, his integrity, and his piety, well entitling him to that dignified appellation.

In one of his letters to Louis XIII. of France, who had written to him to exprefs his forrow at being told that he was dejected on account of Wallenftein's fucceffes in the field againft him, he fays, "I am not fo ill at my eafe as my enemies " wifh to give out. I have troops enough to " oppofe to them, and troops which will never " lofe their courage but with their life. We " fkirmifh together every day; and I think that " Wallenftein begins now to experience what " troops well difciplined and courageous can do, " efpecially when they fight for fo noble a caufe " as that of general liberty, and defend Kings and
" Nations who are groaning under the yoke of " tyranny and perfecution."

When the town of Landfhut in Bavaria fur rendered to him at difcretion, the principal inhabitants of it fell down upon their knees before him, and prefented him with the keys of their town. "Rife, rife," faid he; " it is your duty to "fall upon your knees to God, and not to fo 6s frail and feeble a mortal as I am."

Guftavus, differently from our modern Genexals, never engaged in any battle without firft praying at the head of the troops he was about to lead toward the enemy, fometimes with and fometimes without book. This done, he ufed to thunder out in a ftrong and energetic manner fome German hymn or pfalm, in which he was followed by his whole army, (The effect of this chaunt with thirty or forty thoufand voices in unifon was wonderful and terrible.) Immediately before the battle of Lutzen, fo fatal to himfelf, but fo honourable to his army, he vociferated the tranflation of the forty-fixth pfalm, made by Luther when he was a prifoner in the fortrefs of Cobourg, which begins " God is our ftrong caftle." The trumpets and drums immediately ftruck up, and were accompanied by the minifters and all the foldiers in the army. To this fucceeded a hymn made by

Guftavus himfelf, which began, "My dear little "c army, fear nothing, though thy numerous ene" mies have fworn thy ruin." The word given by the King for that day was, "God be with us."

The Minifters of Louis XIII. King of France were defirous to infert in a treaty between their Sovereign and Guftavus, that the King of France had the King of Sweden under his protection. Guftavus fpiritedly replied, "I have no occafion "s for any protection but that of God, and I defire "s no other. After God I acknowledge no fupe"rior, and I wifh to owe the fuccefs of my arms "to my fword and my good conduct alone."

In a conference he had with the Minitter from our Court, Sir Henry Vane, whom he fuppofed to have been bribed by the Court of Spain, as Sir Harry was preffing him in a manner which he did not like, he faid to him in Latin, "Sir, I do " not underftand you, you talk Spanifh."

He always preferred foreign foldiers, who ferved voluntarily for pay, to thofe who were inlifted by the authority of Government in their own country. "A hound," faid he, "that is "dragged by force to the field never hunts. "well."

In one of his journies he was accofled by a Student in Latin, who defired him to permit him to ferve in his cavalry. "Be it fo, Sir," replied the King; " an indifferent fcholar may " make a very good foldier. But why, Sir, "6 do you wifh to difcontinue your ftudies ?" " Alas! Sire," faid the Student, "I prefer arms "s to books."-"Ah! man," returned the King, who fpoke Latin very fluently, and who was a good claffical fcholar, "I fee what it is-it is as " Horace fays,
" Optat epbiippia bos piger: optat arave caballus.
" The flow dull ox gay trappings wants;
"To plough the fiery courfer pants."

Guftavus ufed to fay, " that a man made a ${ }^{96}$ better foldier in proportion to his being a bet* "t ter Chriftian," He ufed alfo to fay, "That "c there were no perfons fo happy as thofe who ${ }^{66}$ died in the performance of their duty." It was well faid of his own death, "He died with " his fword in his hand, the word of command " in his mouth, and with victory in his imagina"tion."

This monarch thus concludes a letter which he wrote to his friend and Minifter Chancellor Oxenftiern, not long before he was affaffinated at the battle of Lutzen :
" However
"However the caufe be good and juft, the is event of war is uncertain on account of our "fins. Who then can count upon the life of "r man? Wherefore I exhort and intreat you, " for the love of Chrift, not to be intimidated, " though every thing fhould not fucceed as we "s wifh. I, in the ftrongeft manner, recommend "s to you the remembrance of myfelf and the good "s of my family, and requelt you to do for me "s and mine what you would wifh God to do for " you and yours, and what you would wifh that "I fhould do for you and yours, in the like fitu" ation, if it were his pleafure that I fhould fur" vive, and that your family ftood in need of " my affiftance. I confider myfelf as having " governed our country twenty years, not indeed " without many cares, but (God be praifed) with " a great deal of honour ; loving and efteeming "s our country and all its faithful fubjects, and " having facrificed, for their glory, my life, my " money, and my eafe; and having fought in " this world no other treafure but to fulfil the " duties of that fation in which it has pleafed "God to caufe me to be born.
"If any accident fhould happen to me, my " family are objects of compaffion for my own " fake as well as for other reafons: they are or females: a mother without advice, a daughter vol. 111 .
" extremely
"s extremely young; nearly in the nurfe's arms, "s wretched if they govern themfelves, and in " danger if other perfons govern them. Natural "s affection and tendernefs force thefe lines from
" my pen, which I addrefs to you who are an " inftrument that God in his mercy has given " me, not only to affift me in the very moment" ous affairs in which I have been concerned, " ${ }^{6}$ but alfo to manage them againft any accident "s that may happen, and to fupport me in every "s thing that I hold moft dear in this world. I " truft, however, entirely to his holy will my " life and every thing that he has given me, "r relying upon his bleffing in this life, and hop" ing, after this life, peace, comfort, and eter" nal joy. The fame I wifh to you in his ap" pointed time and feafon. I remain, and fhall
" remain as long as I live,
" Your kind and affectionate
" Gustavus Adolfhus. "Goldreau, Dec. 4, 1630. ."

Guftavus having, on fome occafion, told his great Chancellor Oxenftiern, that he was cold and phlegmatic, and that he fopped him in his career, the Prime Minifter replied, "Sire, in"deed I own that I an cold ; but unlefs I had " occafionally tempered and moderated your "6 heat, you would have been burnt up long ago."

## [2it]

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { CHRISTINA, } \\
\text { QUEEN of sweden. } \\
{[1632-1654 \cdot]}
\end{gathered}
$$

This fingular Princefs left behind her in manufcript an account of her life, dedicated to the Great Author of it himfelf. It is to be met with in the third volume of the ponderous Memoirs of Chriftina publifhed by M. Archenholtz. She fays, " that fhe addreffes the account of her life " to the Author of her being, as having been, by " his grace, the one of his creatures that he has " the moft favoured; that he has made fubfer" vient to his glory, and to hen happinefs, the " vigour of her mind, and that of her body, " fortune, birth, and greatnefs, and every thing " that can refult from fo noble an affemblage of " eminent qualities; and that to have made her " an abfolute Sovereign over the moft brave and "r the molt glorious Nation upon earth, is moft ". affuredly the fmalleft of the obligations fhe has " to him; fince, after having beftowed upon her " all thefe bleffings, he had called her to the " giory of making the moft perfect facrifice (as " fhe ought to do) of her fortune and of her " fplendor, to reftore glorioufly to him what he "had with fo much goodnefs lent to her."

## 212 CHRISTINA, QUEEN OF SWEDEN.

Chriftina wrote feveral Centuries of Maxims, from which the following are extracted:
"A wife and a good man will forget the paft, "s will either enjoy or fupport the prefent, and "refign himfelf to the future."
. "The Salique law, which excludes women ${ }^{3}$ from the Throne, is a wife law."
" Every favourite or Minifter that is not be" loved by his Sovereign, is always in danger."
"The world is deceived when it fuppofes that "Princes are governed by their Minifters. How${ }^{\text {of }}$ ever weak a Prince is, he has always more "power than his Minifter."
"Every thing that deftroys the efteem and " refpeet which mankind naturally bear towards "Princes, is mortal to their authority."
"Thofe perfons who pretend to govern Princes " refemble the keepers of lyons and tygers, who * moft affuredly make thefe animals play the " tricks they wifh them to play. At firft fight, " one would imagine that the animals were com" pletely fubfervient to their keepers; but when " they leaft expect it, a pat of the claw, not of " the gentleft kind, fells the keepers to the " ground; who then begin to find, that they " can never be perfectly certain that they have "c completely tamed the animals."
"The greater part of thofe who frequent the " Courts of Princes, have no other intention but " to pleafe them, in order the better to deceive "s them."
" If mankind would but take the trouble to " confider attentively the important duties which " it is incumbent on a Prince to perform, no one " would ever envy them their fituation."
" When men of rank become coachmen, " grooms, and cooks, they plainly fhew that " they are in the fituation for which nature in " tended them."

Chriftina raifed Salvius, a man of low birth but of great talents in negotiation, to the rank of Senator of Stockholm, a dignity at that time conferred only upon the Nobility of the country. The Senate murmured: Chriftina replied, "When " good advice and wife counfel is wanted, who " looks for fixteen quarters? In your opinion, "Salvius only wanted to have been nobly born ; " and he may be well fatisfied, if you have no " other reproach to make him : the part requifite "s in all employments of State is capacity."

A manufcript containing doubts of the fincerity of her converfion from Lutheranifm to Popery, avas one day fent to her. She wrote upon the

214 CHRISTINA, QUEEN OF SWEDEN.
back of it, what may be well applied by the principal actors on many other occafions: "Cbi " lo fa non fcrive: Cbi lo fcrive non fa. -The " perfon who knows it, does not write; he who
" writes, knows nothing of the matter."
When the heard of the perfecutions and of the dragonades permitted by Louis the Fourteenth againft the Proteftants of France, fhe faid, " Soldiers are very ftrange miffionaries indeed! " France," added fhe, " is like a wounded perfon "s who fuffers that arm to be cut off which patience " and gentle treatment would have cured."
"Death," fays Chriftina, in a letter which fhe wrote to Mademoifelle Scudery a few months before fhe died, "that is making his approaches ${ }^{56}$ towards me, and is always fure of his blow, ${ }^{6 c}$ gives me no uneafinefs. I expect it, without "c either braving or fearing it."?

Chriftina ordered thefe words only to be put upon her monument :

## D. O. 'M.

VIXIT CHRISTINA ANN. IXII,

## [215]

## OXENSTIERN,

GREAT CHANCELLOR OF STVEDEN,
ufed to fay to his fon, "Vides, mi fili, quam par"s vulâ fapientia Mundus ifte nofter regitur *."

Oxenftiern was Guardian to Chriftina Queen of Sweden, who thus delineates his character :
"This extraordinary man poffeffed a great deal " of acquired knowledge, having been a hard " ftudent in his youth. He read even in the midft " of his important occupations. He had a great " knowledge of the affairs and of the interefls of "s mankind: he knew the forte and the foible of "s all the States of Europe: he poffeffed great " talents, a confummate prudence, a vaft capa"c city, and a noble foul: he was indefatigable: " he poffeffed a moft incredible affiduity and ap"plication to bufinefs: he made it his pleafure " and his only occupation: he was as fober as " any perfon could be in a country and in an " age when that virtue was unknown. He was

* Mr. Dunning replied one day to a friend of his, who afke, him how he could get through the immenfe bufinefs with which he was loaded, "Much of it does " itfelf, a little I do, and the reft is undone."
" a found fleeper, and ufed to fay, that nothing " had either prevented his fleeping, or awakened " him out of his fleep, during the whole courle "s of his life, except the death of myl father "Guiftavus, and the lofs of the battle of "Nordlingue. He has often told me, that "s when he went to bed, he put off his cares with " his clothes, and let them both go to reft till " the next morning. In other refpects, he was ${ }^{\text {is }}$ s ambitious, but honef, incorruptible, and a "f little too flow and phlegmatic. He was made "great Chancellor of Sweden, by Charles the " Ninth, at the age of twenty-four years, the "s only example of fuch a precocity in that " kingdom."


## DESCARTES.

This great Philofopher, who was one of the profoundeft thinkers the world ever knew, ufed to lie in bed fixteen hours every day with the curtains drawn and the windows thut. He imagined, that in that eafy and undifturbed fituation he had more command over his mind than when it was interrupted by external objects.

Deicartes in very early life ferved as a volunteer in the army at the fiege of Rochelle, and in Holland under Prince Maurice. He was in garrifon at Breda, when Bleerman propofed his celebrated mathematical problem. He gave the folution of it, and returned to Paris, where he continued his ftudies in mathematics and moral philofophy. The philofophy of Ariftotle being then the philofophy in vogue in France, Defcartes, who was diffatisfied with it, and who intended to attack it, retired to Amfterdam, to avoid any perfecution he might fuffer in his own country for not facrificing to the old and long-revered idol of Peripateticifm. This produced the following letter to the celebrated Balzac, who had recommended to him to retire into fome Convent in the country, to purfue at his eafe his heterodox intention. The letter from this great Philofopher to his ingenious friend, admirably defcribes the peace and tranquillity which then prevailed in the metropolis of Holland, the emporium of the world, and the feat of liberty and fecurity.
" Since you have been infpired with a defire " to quit the world, my dear Balzac, and to bid " adieu to a fervile Court, you muft excufe my " zeal if I invite you to come and fettle at Amfter" dam, and to prefer the refidence of that city "s to any one of the famous Francifcan or Carthu-
" fian Monafteries (in which there are many good "s and pious men) to any of the moft pleafant and " falubrious fituations of Italy, or even to that " beautiful hermitage in which you were laft year. "However perfect your hermitage was, yet there " were feveral things wanting to it, which are only " to be found in great cities. To begin with only "s one defect, it cannot poffibly poffefs that com.
" plete and* perfect folitude which is never to be " met with out of a great city. You will in your " hermitage, perhaps, find a fream that will com"s pel the moft talkative perfon to be filent, and a " valley fo fecluded as to excite even the moft os inattentive perfon to meditation or to extacy. " But you muft fill have there many neighbours, " who teize you with their offenfive vifits, and " who are continually inviting you to return to "Paris; whilift, on the contrary, I, who am. " perhaps the only perfon in this city who have no
" concern in trade or commerce, (every other " perfon here being abforbed in bufinefs, can pals " my whole life here without being known to " any one. I walk every day as undifturbed " amidit the crowds of the anxious and hurrying

[^21]66 multitude,
${ }^{86}$ multitude, as you can poffibly do in your foli" tary avenue of trees. Nor do I take any more " notice of the men that I meet than you do of the " trees in your woods, or of the animals feeding " amongft them : the hum of the bufy mulltitude " no more difturbs me than the murmuring of a ${ }^{6}$ rivulet. If ever I chance to turn my thoughts " to the actions of the perfons who furround me, " i receive the fame pleafure from them that you " do from thofe who cultivate the land about you " in your neighbourhood, as I fee that all their " labours tend to the decoration of the place " where I live, that nothing may be wanting to " my pleafure or convenience. If it is any plea" fure to you to fee fruit growing in your garden "s or in your orchard, and that prefent itfelf to " the eyes of thofe who walk in them, do you "think that I enjoy lefs pleafure in beholding the " fhips that ride in this port, bringing with them " all the fruits of the Indies, and whatever is rare " or precious in Europe? What place in any " part of the world can you chufe, in which " every convenience of life, and in which even " every thing that nicety itfelf can dignify with "s the name of curious, can be more eafily pro" cured? In what other fituation is there "greater liberty? Where is there fafer fleep? ". Where is there lefs occafion for troops to "s keep order and regularity ? Where are poifon" ing,
" ing, treachery, calumny, lefs known than with "s us, where there are even veftiges of the fim"plicity of the Golden Age? I cannot guefs " why you continue fo tranfported with the " climate of Italy, where the plague but too " often makes its ravages, where the heat in the " middle of the day is intolerable, where the " cool of the evening is unwholefome, and where "s the filent hour of midnight is polluted with " murder and with robbery. If you are afraid "s of the coldnefs of the Netherlands, pray tell ${ }^{\text {Es }}$ me what ihade, what iprings, can fo completely ${ }^{65}$ remedy the fervid heat of your fummer fun, as "s our ftoves and our grates defend us from the "r rigour of the cold. I hope then to fee you here " foon. I have a fmall collection of my meditations " to fhew you, which perhaps you may like to " fee. Whether you come or not, believe me to be " Your moft humble
" and obedient fervant,
© Amferdam, Sept. 30, 1638 ."

Count D'Avaux offered Defcartes a penfion, which he refufed, telling this great Negotiator, after returning thanks for his generous offer, " The Public alone fhould pay what I do for " the Public." His Biographer fays, that Defcartes became rich by diminihing his expences,
pences, and that whilft he remained in Holland, he always wore a plain fuit of black cloth. "At his table," adds he, " in imitation of " the good-natured Plutarch, he always pre" ferred fruits and vegetables to the bleeding " flefh of animals. His afternoons were fpent " in the converfation of his friends, and in the " cultivation of a fmall garden, when the wea" ther permitted. After having in the morning " fettled the place of a planet, in the evening " he would amule himfelf with watering a " flower." His health was naturally delicate, and he took care of it, without being enflaved by that care. "Though," fays he, in one of his letters, "I have not been able to find " out a method of preferving life, yet I have "s arrived at one point of no lefs confequence, " and that is, not to be afraid of death."

Defcartes, who was naturally of a warm and lively difpofition, took great pains to command his temper, and ufed to fay, that to the control under which he had been able to bring his paffions by early and continual attention to the regulation of them, he was indebted for that ferenity and tranquillity of mind which contributed fo greatly to his happinefs.

## Defcartes?

Defcartes' favourite device was "Benè qut " latuit, bene vixit;" and he ufed to fay perpetually, "I value my indeperidence at fo high " a rate, that all the Sovereigns in the world " cannot purchafe it from me." Yet fo diffis cult is it even for Philofophers not to be flattered by the attention of Princes, that Defcartes was prevailed on by the folicitations of Chriftina Queen of Sweden, at an advanced age, and in very delicate health, to tranfport himfelf to the rude climate of Stockholm *, to become the preceptor of that fingular Princefs. His refidence in that cold country, joined to his being obliged to attend the Princefs every morning in her library, even in the winter, at five o'clock, to give her leffons, undermined a health too precious to be wafted upon a vain and capricious woman. He was foon feized with an inflammatory fever, in confequence of

[^22]this change in his manner of living, and became delirious; exclaiming in that fituation, when the Phyficians propofed to let him blood, "Mcfleurs, épargnez le fang Frangois, je vous "en Jupplie."

Defcartes is defcribed by one who knew him, as a man of fmall ftature, rather of a dark complexion, with a countenance of continual ferenity, and a very pleafing tone of voice. He was extremely liberal, an excellent friend and a kind mater, and fo little fenfible to refentments, that he ufed to fay, "When any perfon " does me an injury, I endeavour to elevate " my mind fo high, that the injury cannot "reach it." Defcartes had applied himfelf a little to the ftudy of medicine, and like many other ingenious men, who do not make a regular profeflion of an att to complicated though fo highly ufeful to mankind, and which depends fo much upon experience and obfervation, occafionally fell into grofs errors. The ftomach he ufed to compare to the refervoir of a cornmill, which if not continually fupplied with frefh aliment, is deftroyed by the trituration of its own mufcles. He was therefore, in order to prevent this fuppofed mifchief, continually mafticating fome light and innutritious fubftance.

That fublime genius and excellent man Pafcals, in fpeaking of the philofophy of Defcartes, fays, "I can never forgive Defeartes. He was very "s anxious throughout the whole of his philo" fophy to do without a Firf Caufe; yet he " could not prevent himfelf from giving it a " gentle fillip, in order to put the world in " movement, and there he leaves it." Father Paulian, an Ex-Jefuit of Avignon, wrote a book intitled " Le Paix entre Defartes et " Nerwton;" but like moft other negotiators who are not in the fecret of thofe for whom they negotiate, and more efpecially when they are not commiffioned by them, by no means carries his kind intentions into execution.

Defcartes had for his pupils three Princeffes; and though he died in the fervice of Chriftina, he ever preferred the Princefs Elizabeth*, daughter of Frederic the Fifth, to her ; at which the vain and infolent Chriftina was not a little

[^23]offended.
offended. Defcartes dedicated his "Principia" to the Princefs Elizabeth, and tells her in his Dedication, that he had never found any one except herfelf who completely underftood his philofophy.

On the execution of Charles the Firf, uncle to this accomplifhed and excellent Princefs, Defcartes wrote to her as follows :

$$
{ }^{6} \text { MADAM, }
$$

" Amidft much bad news that I have been
" fo unfortunate as to hear nearly at the fame "s time, that which has the moft affected me, " has been the illnefs of your Royal Highnefs. " And though I have been made acquainted " with your recovery, I cannot quite efface " from my memory the forrow which the ac" count of your illnefs gave me. The defire *s that you felt within you to make verfes during " the time of your indifpofition, reminds me of "Socrates, who, according to Plato, had the "s fame defire whilft he was in prifon. And I " think that the inclination to make verfes arifes " from a ftrong agitation of the animal fpirits, " which may entirely derange the imagination " of thofe who have not a ftrong and a fteady " mind, but which only in a certain degree ${ }^{\text {rr }}$ animates and illumines perfons of a found vol. IIt.

Q
"s head,
" head, and difpofes them to become poets. " And I take this enthufiafm to be the mark " of an underftanding more ftrong and more " exalted than the common run of underitand" ings. If I were not well affured that your's " was of that defcription, I fhould have been
" much afraid that you would have been ex" tremely afflicted with the news of the dread"ful cataftrophe of the tragedies of England. " But I can promife to myfelf, that your High" nefs, fo long accuftomed to reverfes of for" tune, and having fo lately incurred the rifk " of lofing your life, will not be fo much fur" prized and troubled at hearing of the death " of one of your near relations, as if you had " not been before acquainted with misfortune. "And although the death of the King of Eng" land (however violent and unprecedented) " feems to bear an afpect much more horrid " than if his Majefty had died in his bed; yet, " taking all the circumftances together, it is " much more glorious, it is much more for"s tunate, and it is much more pleafant; fo " that the very thing which particularly afflicts " the bulk of mankind, affords confolation to 6s you. For furely it is very glorious to die 46 in fuch a manner as to make onefelf generally bs lamented, praifed, and regretted, by all thofe se who have any fentiments of humanity. And
${ }^{86}$ it is very certain, that without this cruel trial, $s$ the clemency and the virtues of the deceafed " King would never have been fo noticed nor is fo efteemed as they are at prefent, and ever ${ }^{66}$ will be by thofe who read his fad hiftory. "I am well convinced that the confcioufnefs of "s his own innocence gave him more fatisfaction " in the laft moments of his life, than his indig" nation (which they fay was the only paffion " obferved in him) gave him concern. As for "s the pain of his death, I put that out of the "s account, his pain was of fuch fhort duration. "For if murderers could employ a fever, or " any other of the difeafes with which nature " is accuftomed to fend mankind out of the " world, one fhould have good reafon to think "s them more cruel than they really are when " they deftroy life by a ftroke of the axe. But " I dare no longer dwell upon fo melancholy a "s fubject, and add only, that it is much better " to be delivered from a falfe hope, than to be " fruitlefsly encouraged in it."
"As for myfelf, moft excellent Princefs, who is am attached to no particular fpot, I would " readily change Holland, or even France, for " any country whatever, could I be afiured to Q 2 6f find
" find it in peace and fecurity, and had no other " reafon for particularly fettling there but the " beauty of the country. But there is no place " in the world, however unpleafant and incon" venient, in which I fhould not think myfelf " happy to fpend the remainder of my days, if " your Highnefs refided in it, and in which I ${ }^{86}$ was capable of rendering you any fervice, as I
" am entirely, and without referve,
" Your Highnefs's very obedient fervant,
" Descartes."

Defcartes had often in his mouth thefe lines from Seneca the Tragic Poet:

> Illi mors gravis incubat,
> 2 ui notus nimis omnibus, Ignotus moritur fibi.

On him Death heavily muft fall,
And double terror own,
Who known, alas! too well to all,
Dies to himfelf unknown.

## [229]

## CHARLES THE TWELFTH,

## KING OF SWEDEN.

$$
[1697-1718 .]
$$

Dr. Johnson ufed to think the Life of this extraordinary Prince, written by Voltaire, one of the fineft pieces of hiftorical writing in any language. The narrative is entertaining and engaging, the ftyle excellent, and it has the mof forcible teftimony of authenticity perhaps ever given to any Hiftory, the atteftation of the veracity of it, as far as himfelf was concerned, by one of the principal actors in it, the virtuons Staniflaus, King of Poland, afterwards Duke of Lorraine.

Charles wifhed to give laws not only to Kingdoms, but to Science itfelf. He wifhed to alter the ufual method of computation by Tens to Sixes; and was fo impreffed with the excellence and utility of Arithmetic, that he ufed to fay, a man who was an indifferent Arithmetician, was only half a man ", " un boimme a demi."
> * The advantages of Arithmetic were perhaps never better illuftrated than by Dr. Johnfon, who was himfelf excellent at computation. "The good of counting," fays he, "is, that it brings every thing to a certainty which "before floated in the mind indefinitely,"

Quintus Curtius was one of the firft books put into the hands of Charles; and on being afked what he thought of its hero, Alexander the Great, he replied, "Oh how I wifh to be like " him!"-" Why, Sir," replied fome one,
 " at thirty-two years of age." -" Well, furely," faid Charles, " he lived long enough when he " had conquered fo many kingdoms."

Being preffed to put the Crown of Poland upon his own head, he nobly replied, "It is more ". honourable to give away Kingdoms than to "conquer them."

On feeing at Lutzen the field of battle in which Guftavus Adolphus died in the midft of victory, he faid, "I have endeavoured to be like " him. God in his kindnefs may perhaps per${ }^{\circ}$ mit me one day to have as glorious a death."

In one of his long and dreary marches, a foldier brought him a piece of extremely black and mouldy bread, complaining very much of the badnefs of it. Charles, who knew that his fituation would not afford him better, took it very coolly out of his hand. "It is bad indeed, my friend," faid he, "but you fee it may be eaten;" and immediately ate a large piece of it. This prevented any farther complaint.

## [231]

## FREDERIC,

KING OF PRUSSIA,

$$
[1740-1786 .]
$$

had inferted this paffage in the Hiftory of his own Times, in which he fpeaks of his irruption into Silefia: "I was led away by ambition, by in" tereft, and by a defire to make myfelf talked " of, and fo I entered Silefia. Add then to thefe "confiderations an excellent body of troops " ready for action, my treafury fuil, and the fpirit " of my character, and who will wonder that I " made war againft Maria Therefa, Queen of " Hungary ?"

Voltaire fays, that whilf he was correcting the works of the King of Pruffia, he perfuaded him to leave out this paffage, for which he was afterwards extremely forry. "For," adds he, "fince ss there have been in the world either Conque"rors, or men of ardent minds who wifhed " to be Conquerors, I believe that the King of "Pruffia is the only perfon that has fairly entered " into the reafons of his conduct. So rare and " fo open a confeffion fhould have gone down " to pofterity, and have ferved to make known
" the grounds of all our wars. We blockheads,s? adds Voltaire, "Men of Letters, Poets, Hifto " rians, makers of Academical Harangues, cele" brate by our pens thofe great exploits; yet " obferve, there is a Monarch who performs " them, and yet is the only perfon to condemn "them."

This active Prince fays, in one of his Letters to Voltaire,
"I have been very ill this winter; but fince es my recovery I go on nearly as I ufed to do.
ce With refpect to my old method of not fpares ing myfelf, I fill perfilt in it. The more care "t one takes of one's felf, the more delicate and © weak the body becomes. My fituation requires " labour and action, and I make my body and " my mind yield to their duty. It is not a mat"s ter of neceffity that I fhould be alive, but it is "s completely fo, that whilf I am alive I fhould " be active. I have always been the better for " this method of conducting myfelf. I do not, " however, recommend it to any one, and am * contented to follow it myfelf.
"I have now furvived twenty-fix years a of ftroke of the apoplexy which I had in 1749. "I hope
"I hope that you will do the fame with your "palfy, which is not very dangerous if you \% obferve a ftrict regimen and eat no fuppers. "Potjdam, Dec. 4, 1775 ."

## FERDINAND,

PRINCE OF BRUNSWICK.
M. D'Alembert heard the late King of Pruffia fay, that at the battle of Minden, if M. Broglio had attacked the enemy, and had feconded M. de Contades, Prince Ferdinand had been beaten. The Broglios caufed M. d'Alembert to be afked, if the King of Prufia had mentioned this circumfance to him, and were told, that he had mentioned it.

Anecdotes, E8c. par Nicolas Chamfort.

## MARSHAL KEITH.

On the death of this great General, brother to the Lord Marfhal, Lord Marfhal told Madame Geoffrin in a letter, "You can have no notion ${ }^{6}$ to what a vaft treafure I have fucceeded by
" the
cs the death of my brother. At the head of an
${ }_{68}$ immenfe army, he had juft levied a contribu${ }^{66}$ tion upon Bohemia, and I find feventy ducats 56 in his ftrong box."

## YOHN THE SECOND,

king of portugal.

$$
[148 \mathrm{I}-1495 \cdot]
$$

To this great Prince Europe is indebted for the difcovery of the Cape of Good Hope and the interior part of Africa ; which difcoveries led afterwards to the more interefting one of the Continent of America.

His favourite maxim was, " that a Sovereign is "6 unworthy of a Crown who fuffers himfelf to be "g governed." So that when Henry the Seventh, King of England, afked a traveller what he had feen the moft remarkable in Lifbon, the latter replied, "Sire, a Sovereign who governs every " one, and whom no one governs."

John fuffering himfelf one day to break out into unmerited abule upon Louis de Sufa, made
him quit his court ; but finding, on maturer reflection, the impropriety of his conduct, he ordered his horfe to be faddled, and immediately went to Louis de Sufa's houfe, to afk pardon, as he faid, as a private man, of that perfon whom he had offended as a Sovereign, and brought him to his palace on horfeback, between his fon and himferf.

## FOHN THE THIRD,

king of portugal.

$$
[1521-1557 .]
$$

" No one," fays the learned Abbé Brotier, " perhaps better knew the proper rule for impofts " than this Prince. When any tax was propofed " to him by his Minifters, he always faid, Let us " fee in the firft place whether it is neceffary; " and being fatisfied in that refpect, his next " queftion was, What fuperfluous expences re"s main untaxed?
"This Prince," adds the Abbé, "knew well " what conftitutes the general difpofition to "s virtue in a State. For if, faid he, our Gen" tlemen
"s tlemen and our Nobility were accuftomed from "s their earlieft years to fear God and to ferve " him, they would live as they ought to do in a "s more advanced age; and the men of rank " becoming perfons of virtue, the inferior order "s of perfons, who always regulate their conduct " by that of their fuperiors, would not fail ta " regulate their lives by them. The reformation "s of a State confifts principally in the good edu"cation of the Nobility and perfons of birth."

## F̄OHN THE FOURTH,

DUKE Of braganza, afterwards king of portugal.

$$
[1640-1656 .]
$$

The Portuguefe, tired of the tyranny which Philip the Second and his fucceffors exercifed over them, offered the crown of that kingdom to John Duke of Braganza. He refufed it at firft, but his wife, the illuftrious Louifa de Gufman, prevailed upon him to comply with the wifhes of his coun, trymen. "Accept, Sir," faid The, " the crown "s that is offered to you. It is a noble thing to " die a King, even though you fhould not enjoy "your dignity half an hour."

John was proclaimed King of Portugal in 1640, without the leaft tumult, and, as fome writer fays, as quietly as a fon fucceeds to the inheritance of his father.

The Duchers of Mantua, the Governefs of Portugal for the King of Spain, wifhed to harangue from the windows of the palace the people who were affembled before it, and who then had juft murdered Vafconcellos, her Secretary of State. Marogne endeavoured to diffuade her from fpeaking, by hinting his apprehenfions of what might happen. "' And pray, Sir, what can they " do to me?" faid the Duchefs. "Only throw " your Royal Highnefs out of the window per. " haps." She took the hint, retired into an inner chamber, and was foon afterwards fent well guarded to Madrid.

The Princes and States of Europe foon after this revolution recognifed the Duke of Braganza as King of Portugal, fent Ambaffadors to him, and received in their turn his Ambaffadors; following the maxim of the learned Grotius, " that " a Prince does not flipulate for himfelf, but for ${ }^{6}$ the people under his government; and that a " King deprived of his Kingdom lofes thie right: " of fending Ambaffadors."

Algernon Sidney, in fpeaking of this event, fays, that the Englifh Court, though then in amity with Spain, and not a little influenced by a Spanifh faction, gave example to others, by treating with the Duke of Braganza, and not with Spain, touching matters relating to that State. "Nay," continues Sidney, "I have been in ${ }^{\text {a }}$ "formed by thofe who well underftood the " affairs of that time; that the Lord Cottington "s advifed the late King (Charles the Firft) not to " receive any perfons fent from the Duke of " Braganza (rebel to his ally the King of Spain) " in the quality of Ambaffadors. The King "s anfwered, that he muft look upon that perfon " to be King of Portugal who was acknowledged " by the Nation. And I am much miftaken," adds Sidney, " if his Majefty now reigning " (Charles the Second) did not find all the "Princes and States of the world to be of the " fame mind, when he was out of his kingdom, " and could oblige no man but himfelf and " a few followers by any treaty which he could *: make."-Dijcourjes on Government, 4io. p. 442*
" The Duke of Braganza," fays Howell, in his Letter to Mr. Digby, "whom you may fo " well remember about the Court of Spain, is " now King of Portugal, by the name of El Rey "Don Juan; and he is as generally obeyed, and
"s as quietly fettled, as if he had been King thefe " twenty years there; for the whole country fell "f fuddenly to him, not one town fanding out. " When the King of Spain told the Count Oli"s varez of it firf, he flighted it, faying, that "s he was but Rey de Hicvas, a Bean-cake King " (a King made by children on Twelfth-night)."

Segrais fays, " They give the Cardinal de " Richelieu too much credit, who fuppofe that he " inftigated the Confpiracy of Portugal. He had " nothing to do with it. It is true, indeed, that " when the Confpiracy had broken out, he fent "s affiftance to the new King, the Duke of Bra" ganza; but he never thought of a revolution. "The Confpirators were ten thoufand perfons in " number, who kept their fecret fo well, that the * Court of Spain had not the leaft knowledge of " their intention till it was publicly known. " Count Olivarez thought to make light of it, by " telling his Sovereign (Philip the Fourth), Sire, " that foolifh fellow the Duke of Braganza is ${ }^{\text {s }}$ going to make you a prefent of three or four " Duchies, and to take poffeffion of a Kingdom "which he can never keep."

## [240]

## ALPHONSO THE FIFTH,

KING OF ARRAGON,

$$
\left[1416-145^{8} .\right]
$$

This Prince came to the throne of Arragoti in 1416, and conquered that of Naples in 1441 . He was one day afked, who were the Counfellors he liked the beft, and who gave him the moft excellent advice. "My books," replied he; " becaufe they tell me without paffion, and with"c out any view of intereft, what is requifite for ${ }^{6}$ me to know."

Being blamed by fome one for appearing in public without guards, as not paying fufficient attention to the fafety of his perfon, "Alas," replied he, "how can a Prince who hàs never " done any thing but good to his fubjects, have "6 any thing to fear from them !"

The Duke of Anjou once preffing him to give battle, when there was no great chance of fuccefs, and nothing, perhaps, of confequence to be gained by fuccefs; he replied, "My Prince, the duty ${ }^{66}$ of a good General is to conquer, and not to "fight."

While he was making the fiege of Gaeta, he would not permit fome of the inhabitants to be driven back into the town, who had quitted it from fear of famine. He was told, that his clemency would prevent his taking the place. " Alas," replied he, "I have more regard for " perfons fo diftreffed as thofe poor people are, ${ }^{66}$ than for an hundred towns like Gaeta!"
"The word of a Prince," faid Alphonfo nobly, "fhould be as facred as the oath of a private "perfon. Thofe," added he, " who pre" tend to give advice to Princes, to prevent " their fuffering their own interefts from inter" fering in that which they give, fhould either "be Sovereigns, or poffefs the hearts and the "s minds of Sovereigns."
" I wifh," faid he often, " from the bottom of " my heart, that every one of my Subjects had " been a Sovereign for a few days; they would " then be better acquainted with the inconveni" ences and embarraffments of royalty than they " are, and they would ceafe to be fo importunate " in their requefts."

## [242]

## FERDINAND THE FIFTH,

 OF SPAIN.$$
[1479-1504 .]
$$

Philip the Second ufed to fay of this Prince, "The Spanifh Monarchy owes every thing to " him." America was difcovered in his reign. He married Elizabeth of Caitile, and by that marriage procured and joined the kingdom of Caftile to that of Arragon. He conquered the Kingdoms of Granada, Naples, and Navarre, and pofleffed himfelf of Oran, and of part of the Coaft of Africa, Yet how great was his ingratitude towards his two Minifters, Ximenes and Gonfalvo, to whom he owed the major part of all his acquifitions! The Pope gave him the name of "the Catholic King," not fo much on account of the fincerity of his faith, as on account of his perfecutions, he having expelled the Moors from Spain, Such indeed was the opinion entertained of his religious faith by thofe who knew him beft, that a contemporary Italian Prince faid of him, "Before I can rely upon his oaths, I murt "s firft know in what God he believes." Of himfelf he faid, when reproached with having twice broken his word with Louis the Twelfth, "Twice "s only, does the blockhead fay that I have broken
" my word with him? He is an arrant liar, I " have broken it more than ten times." The completeft aecount of the tortuous policy of Ferdinand is to be met with in a very elegantly-written French book, called "Politique de Ferdinand ". le Catholique, par Varillas," 1688. 4to.

This Monarch was a friking comment on the celebrated fentiment of Ovid-


Ante obitum nemo fupremaque funera debet.
Who then fhall be call'd happy by the wife, 'Till the laft fcene fhall clofe upon his eyes?

He loft his fon in the latter part of his life. His daughter Jeanne, who married Maximilian, was nearly an ideot, and was ill treated by her hufband; and Catherine, who married Henry the Eighth, King of England, was divorced from that Mo: narch. This latter calamity, however, he did not live to fee. According to a Spanifh writer, he never figned any treaty without this mental refervation, " with the advantages and benefit for " myfelf, the danger and expences for my "allies."

## [244]

## IS ABELLA,

## QUEEN OF ARRAGON.

Latest pofterity will ever view with love and veneration the patronage this excellent Princefs afforded to that great and virtuous navigator Chritopher Columbus. To her perfevering protection of this great and excellent man Europe is indebted for the difcovery of America; to her he had recourfe from the coldnefs of the Sovereign, and the fcoffs of his courtiers.
"Ifabella," fays Mr. Deformeaux, " united "s with all the elegancies and the graces, the great" nefs of foul of a hero, the profound and " artful addrefs of a politician, the extenfive "s views of a legiflator, the brilliant qualities of a "c conqueror, the probity of a good citizen, and 6. the exactnefs of the moft ferupulous magif" trate. She conftantly attended the Council, "s and great part of the conquefts of Ferdinand " are to be attributed to her exertions. Indefati" gable in body as in mind, fhe mounted on " horfeback, and paraded the ranks of her " troops, animating them to battle and to con. " queft, Her name appears jointly with that of ${ }^{49}$ Ferdinand in all public acts; and in a fit of " weaknefs in her laft hours, fhe appeared de"firous
${ }^{5 c}$ firous of reigning in fome degree after death, " as the exacted a promife from her hufband "s that he would not marry again."

## GONSALVO,

```
THE GREAT CAPTAIN,
```

twas a man of much prefence of mind. When, in fome mutiny among his troops, one of the foldiers prefented his halberd to his breaft, he gently turned it afide with his hand. "Com" rade;" faid he, " take care that in playing with " that weapon, you do not wound your General.," On fome other mutiny for want of pay, on Gonfalvo's expreffing his inability to give it to them, one of the foldiers advanced to him, and faid in a menacing tone, " General, deliver up your " daughter to us, and then we can pay ourfelves." The General, affecting not to hear him amidft the clamour of the troops, took no notice of it at the time, but in the night he took care to have him apprehended, and hung from a window from which all the army might fee the body.

Gonfalvo took Naples by ftorm in the year $15 \circ 3$; and when fome of his foldiers exprefled their difapprobation at not having had a fufficient fhare in the fpoil of that rich city, Gonfalvo
nobly replied, " I will repair your bad fortune ; "" go to my apartments, take there all you cau " find, I give it all into your hands."

- Previous to the celebrated battle of Gariglias, his friends advifed him to retire from before the enemy, as his army was much weaker and lefs numerous than that of the French who were oppofed to him. "Were I to take your "" advice," replied he nobly, "I fhould deftroy " my own fame, and hurt the affairs of my " mafter. I know but top well the import"s ance of the fate of the day, but we muft either ${ }^{66}$ conquer or die. I had much rather meet "s with death in going a hundred paces to: "s ward it, than lengthen my life many years "6 by going ten fteps backward." The magnanimity he difplayed on this occafion was crowned with fuccefs.

Gonfalvo, for fome time before he died, retired to a convent; giving as a reafon for his conduct, that there fhould be fome time for ferious reflection between the life of a foldier and his death.

Being afked upon his death-bed what gave him the moft fatisfaction during the courfe of his long and glorious life, he faid, "That it was the "confideration that he never drew his fword but "t in the fervice of his God and of his Sovereign.":

## [247]

## COLUMBUS.

The will of this great man is ftill extant in the Archives of Genoa, in which city he was born. The moft early life of him is to be met with in a book printed at Genoa in 1516 , entitled "Pfalterium Hebraum Gracum, E®c. cum "tribus Interpretationibus," by Agoftino Giuftiniani. It occurs in a note on this verfe of the Pfalms, "Cceli enarrant gloriam Dei."

In one of the letters which Columbus wrote to the Kind of Spain, from his fleet then lying before Jamaica, he has this remarkable paffage: " The wealth that I have difcovered will roufe " mankind to pillage and to violence, and will " revenge the wrongs which I have fuffered. " The Spanifh nation itfelf will perhaps fuffer " one day for the crimes that its malignity, ${ }^{66}$ its ingratitude, and its envy, is now com" mitting."

One of Columbus's immediate defcendants is faid to have married into an Englifh family. A. Genoefe Gentleman of the Durazzo family pub= lifhed, fome years ago, an eulogium upon this excellent and extraordinary man, in which there are feveral particulars relative to him not gene-
rally known. Columbus addreffed four lettere to his Sovereign, three of which were tranflated into French fome years ago by the Chevalier Flavigny; the fourth is loft.

Peter Martyr, in his very curious account of Columbus's voyages, tells us, that on his landing on the Ifland of Jamaica, he immediately caufed mafs to be faid on account of the fafe landing of himfelf and of his followers, and that during the performance of that facred myftery, an old Carib, eighty years of age, attended by feveral of his countrymen, obferved the fervice with great attention. After it was over, the old man approached Columbus with a bafket of fruit in his hand, which he in a very courteous manner prefented to him, and by means of an Interpreter thus addreffed him:
" We have been told, that you have in a tery " powerful and furprifing manner run over " feveral countries which were before unknown " to you, and that you have filled the inhabit" ants of them with fear and difmay. Where"' fore I exhort and defire you to remember, " that the fouls of men, when they are feparated " from their bodies, have two paffages; the one " horrid and dark, prepared for thofe who have ${ }^{6}$ been troublefome and inimical to the human
8. race ; the other pleafant and delightful, ap. "s pointed for thofe who, whilft they were alive, " delighted in the peace and quiet of mankind. " Therefore you will do no hurt to any one, if " you bear in mind that you are mortal, and " that every one will be rewarded or punifhed " in a future ftate according to his actions in "s the prefent one."

Columbus, by the Interpreter, anfwered the old man, " that what he had told him refpecting the " paffage of fouls after the death of the body " had been long known to him and to his coun* " trymen, and that he was much furprifed thofe " notions prevailed among? them, who feemed " to be living quite in a ftate of nature. That " he (Columbus) and his followers were fent " by the King and Queen of Spain to difcover " all thofe parts of the world that had been "s hitherto unknown, that they might civilife the " Cannibals and other wild men who lived in " thefe countries, and inflict proper punifhments " upon them, and that they might defend "s and honour thofe perfons who were virtuous " and innocent: that therefore neither himfelf "s nor any other Carib, who had no intention " of hurting them, had the leaft reafon to fear " any violerce; and that he, with his follow${ }^{6}$ ers, would avenge any injury that fhould be " offered
ec offered to him, or to any other worthy perfons
"c of the Illand, by any of their neighbours."
The Carib was fo pleared with the fpeech and the manner of Columbus, that, though he was extremely oid, he offered to follow the navigator, and would have done fo, had not his wife and children prevented him. He appeared with difficulty to underftand how a man of Columbus's dignity and appearance fhould be under the controul of another perfon, and became much more aftonifhed when the Interpreter explained to him the honour, the pomp, the wealth, of the feveral Sovereigns of Europe, the extent of the country, and the greatnefs and beauty of the various objects over which they reigned. He became penfive, melancholy, and in a flood of tears afked the Interpreter repeatedly, whether it were the heavens or the earth which had produced men fo fuperior to themfelves as Co . lumbus and his followers.

This great and good man may be propofed as a model to all future difcoverers. Brave, intelligent, patient, perfevering, and humane, he appears to realife the ideal perfection of that character. His laurels, unlike thofe of his fucceffors, were never flained with blood, and he appears to have been as anxious for the fafety
and well-being of thofe whom he conquered, as of his own people. Reciprocity of benefit feems to have been his conftant aim; yet calumny fullied that reputation which it was fo much for the interelt of virtue to have continued fpotlefs, and ignominious chains fhackled thofe hands which feemed deftined by nature to have borne a fceptre. "The hardfhips and difap" pointments he fuffered on occafion of the " conquering of Jamaica, and his Sovereign's " ingratitude together (for Ifavella was then "c dead)," fays an acute and invefligating writer, Mr. Bryan Edwards, in his Hiftory of the Weft Indies, " proved too mighty for his generous " fpirit, and he fell under them on his return " to Spain; leaving, however, a name not to " be extinguifhed but with that World whore " boundaries he had enlarged."

Columbus thus addreffes Ferdinand in a letter dated from Jamaica, 1504:
" Diego Mendez and the papers I fent by him ${ }^{66}$ will hew your Highnefs what rich mines of "s gold I have difcovered at Veragua; and how " I intended to have left my brother at the river " Bela, if the judgments of Heaven and the "s greateft misfortunes in the world had not pre${ }^{6}$ vented it. However, it is fufficient that your
" Highnefs
" Hrighnefs and your fucceffors will have the sc glory and advantage of all, and that the full cc dicovery and fettlement are referved for hap: "c pier perfons than the unfortunate Columbus. ${ }^{\text {cs }}$ May God be fo merciful to me as to conduct «6 Mendez to Spain! I doubt not but that he "6 will convince you and my illuftrious Miftrefs ${ }^{6}$ that this will not only be a Caftile and a Leon, " but a difcovery of a world of fubjects, lands; ct and wealth, greater than man's unbounded " fancy could ever comprehend, or avarice it" felf covet; but neither he, this paper, nor the
" tongue of mortal man can exprefs the anguifh
"6 and afflictions of my body and mind, nor the

* ${ }^{6}$ miferies and dangers of my fon, brother, and
" friends."
se Alas! piety and juftice have retired to their " habitations above, and it is a crime to have " undertaken and perfevered too much. As my mifery makes my life a burden to myfelf, fo " I fear the empty titles of Fice-Koi and Admiral " render me obnoxious to the hatred of the " Spanifh Nation. It is vifible that all methods " are taking to cut the thread that is breaking; " for I am in my old age oppreffed with infup" portable pains of the gout, and am now lan" guifhing and expiring with that amongft fa-
"s vages, where I have neither medicines nor " provifions for the body, prieft nor facrament " for the foul.
" O bleffed Father of God, that compaffion" ates the miferable and afflicted, why did not "cruel Bovadilli kill me, when he robbed me and " my brother of our dearly-purchafed gold, and " fent us to Spain in chains, without trial, " crime, or fhadow of mifconduc? Thefe " chains are all the treafures I have, and they " Thall be buried with me, if I chance to have " a coffin or a grave; for I would have the "remembrance of fo unjuft an action perifl " with me, and, for the glory of the Spanifh " name, be utterly forgotten. Let it not bring " a further injury on the Caftilian name; nor
" let ages to come know, that there were " wretches fo vile in this, as to think of recom" mending themfelves to your Majefty by de" ftroying the unfortunate and the miferable
"Chriltopher Columbus, not for his crimes " but for his fervices, in giving Spain a New " World. As it was Heaven that infpired and ${ }^{66}$ conducted me to it, the Heavens will weep " for me, and fhew pity; let the Earth, and " every foul in it that loves juftice and mercy, " weep for me; and oh, ye glorified Saints of § Heaven, that know my innocence, and fee
" my fufferings here, have mercy upon me! "for though this prefent age is envious and "s obdurate, furely thofe that are to come will " pity me, when they are told that Chriftopher " Columbus, with his own fortune, at the ha" zard of his own life, his brother's life, and
" with little or no expence to the Court of
" Spain, in ten years, and in four voyages, ren*
" dered greater fervices than ever mortal man
" did to any Prince or Kingdom, yet was left to
"s perifh, without being charged with the leatt
" crime, in poverty and mifery; all but his
" clains being taken from him ; fo that he who
"s gave Spain another World, had neither fafety
" 6 in it, nor yet a cottage for himfelf and his
" wretched family. But fhould Heaven ftill
" perfecute me, and feem difpleafed with what
"I have done, as if the difcovery of this New
" may be fatal to the Old World; and, as a
" "punifhnment, bring my life to a period in this
" miferable place; yet do you, Good Angels!
"-you that fuccour the oppreffed and inno-
" cent,-bring this paper to my great Miftrefs !
" She knows how much I have done, and will
" give credit to what I have fuffered for her
" glory and fervice; and will be fo juft and
" pious as not to let the children of him that
" has brought to Spain fuch immenfe riches,
" and added to its dominions vaft and unknowr
ec kingdoms and empires, want bread or fubfint "6 only upon alms. She (if the lives) will con" fider that cruelty and ingratitude will bring " down the wrath of Heaven, fo that the " World I have difcovered fhall be the means "6 of firring up all mankind to revenge and ra"c pine; and the Spanifh Nation will fuffer here" after for what envious, malicious, and un"grateful perfons do now."

The whole Letter is preferved in Mr. Ed. wards's ineftimable work.
"The common proverb," fays Thoret, in his iife of this illuftrious Navigator, "which 's tells us, that thofe who promife mountains " of gold make promifes that can never be ac" complifhed, is brought to fhame by the dif. " covery of Columbus; who, having promifed " fuch mountains, did indeed make good his "s promie to that Sovercign who was wife " enough to attend to what Columbus told " him : upon whofe name fome perlons have " made a forcible allufion to the Dove, which, " being fent from the Ark of Noah, brought "s back again fome news of a world that had
" been hidden by the waters."

## [256]

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { PHILIP II. } \\
& \text { King of spaine. } \\
& {[1556-1598 .]}
\end{aligned}
$$

Count Egmont advifed this Prince to break with France, in order to prevent the troubles that were beginning to arife in Flanders. He anfwered, "I had rather lofe all Flanders, than "c fo fcandaloufiy violate the agreement I have "s made with my Brother the Mort Chriftian. " King, and fo young as he is too."

On his death-bed he gave his fucceffor this advice: "Keep your dominions (if poffible) in "s perpetual peace: give them good Minifters, "rewarding the good and punifhing the bad."

He often diffembled thofe injuries done to him which he either could not or would not revenge; obferving, that it was a great part of prudence occafionally to pretend not to be well informed of certain things.

At his firft coming to the Crown, he ordered his Judges, in all doubtful cafes between him and any of his fubjects, to be fure always to decide againft the Sovereign.

On receiving the news of the deftruction of the celebrated Spanifh Armada, he merely faid, " I fent my fleet to fight the Englifh, not the " winds : the will of God be done!"

Philip was prefent at an Auto da Fé where feveral perfons were to be burnt for herefy. One of them, Don Johh de Cefa, as he was paffing by him, exclaimed, "Sire, how can you per" mit fo many unfortunate perfons to fuffer! " How can you be witnefs of fo horrid a fight "c without fhuddering!" Philip replied coolly, " If my fon, Sir, were fufpected of herefy, I " fhould give him up myfelf to the Inquifition. " My deteftation of you and of your compa"s nions is fo great, that I would act myfelf as "s your executioner, if no other executioner "could be found."

Soon after he had imprifoned his fon Don Carlos, he wrote to Pius V. to inform him of it, and to tell him, that Don Carlos, from his earlieft youth, had fo vicious a ferocity of dif, pofition, that it had even difdained all his paternal inftructions.

## [258]

## DON CARLOS.

When this Prince afked his brutal father if he really intended to take away his life, the latter calmly replied, "Son, when my blood becomes " bad, I fend for a furgeon to let it out."

The melancholy ftory of this unfortunate and miguided Prince feems to be peculiarly adapted to the Tragic Mufe. Many dramatic writers in the diferent languages of Europe have attempted it, and failed; our Otway among the reft. The materials are to be met with in the Abbé de St. Real's Novel of "Don Carlos," which, like his Novel of "The Confpiracy of Venice," from whence Otway took his fory of his exquifite Tragedy of "Venice Preferved," contains truth blended with fiction*.

Spanifh phlegm perhaps never appeared fo ridiculous, as well as inhuman, as at the death of this Prince. Don Carlos, on feeing the executioner enter the room in which he was confined, with the cord in his hand with which he was to

[^24]frangle him, rofe up from his pallet with great violence and impetuofity, and exclaimed againft the cruelty of his father. The executioner, looking at him in a very fignificant manner, dryly faid, "Do not put yourfelf in fuch a paffion, my " young mafter, it is all for your good."

A contemporary writer defcribes Don Carlos thus: "Vir duræ baccæ, linguofus, difcordia, "6 non homo:-He was a perfon of a very irri" table difpofition; difputatious; in fhort, not " a man, but Ill-humour perfonified."

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { PHILIP THE FOURTH, } \\
\text { King of spain. } \\
\text { [1621-1665.] }
\end{gathered}
$$

## COUNT OLIVAREZ.

When this Miniter was once reproached by his Sovereign Philip the Fourth, for not having done for him what Cardinal Richelieu had done for his Mafter Louis XIII. and for having loft him one kingdom, that of Portugal, whilft Richelieu had extended the dominions of Louis;
he replied, "The Cardinal, Sire, had no fcru* " ples." Olivarez, in one thing at leaf, imitated the Cardinal. He caufed himfelf to be ftyled the Count Duke, becaure Richelieu had taken the title of the Cardinal Duke. Olivarez feems to have made fome wife regulations for his country. He freed from the charge of public offices, for four years, all newly-married men, and exempted from taxation all thofe perfons who had fix male children. To increafe the population of his country, however, he had recourfe to one very dangerous and fhameful expedient, he permitted marriages between young people without the confent of their parents. On being difplaced from the poft of Prime Minifter, he retired to his eftate at Loches, where, according to Vittorio Siri, he died entirely of chagrin and difappointment.

## LOPE DE VEGA.

It is faid in the Hiftory of the Life of this Writer, that no lefs than 1800 Comedies, the production of his pen, have been actually reprefented on the Spanifh flage. His Autos Sacramentales (a kind of facred drama) exceed 400 ; befide which there is a Collection of his Poems of various kinds in 21 vols, 4 to.

It is alfo faid, that there was no public fuccefs on which he did not compofe a panegyric; no marriage of diftinction without an epithalamium of his writing, nor child whofe nativity he did not celebrate; not a Prince died on whom he did not write an elegy; there was no Saint for whom he did not produce a hymn ; no public holiday that he did not diftinguifh; no literary difpute at which he did not affift either as Secretary or Prefident. He faid of himfelf, that he wrote five fheets per day, which, reckoning by the time he lived, has been calculated to amount to 133,225 fheets. He fometimes compofed a Comedy in two days which it would have been difficult for another man to have even copied in the fame time. At Toledo he once wrote five Comedies in fifteen days, reading them as he proceeded in a private houfe to Jofeph de Valdeviefo.

Juan Perez de Montalvan relates, that a Comedy being wanted for the Carnival at Madrid, Lope and he united to compofe one as fait as they could. Lope took the firlt act and Montalvan the fecond, which they wrote in two days; and the third act they divided, taking eight flicets each. Montalvan feeing that the other wrote fafter than he could, fays he rofe at two in the morning, and having finifhed his part at
eleven, he went to feek Lope, whom he found in the garden looking at an orange-tree that was frozen; and on inquiring what progrees he had made in the verfes, Lope replied, "At five I " began to write, and finifhed the Comedy an " hour ago; fince which I have breakfafted, " written 150 other verfes, and watered the "garden, and am now pretty well tired." He then read to Montalvan the eight fheets and the I50 verfes.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { PHILIP THE FIFTH, } \\
\text { king of spain. } \\
{[1700-1724 .]}
\end{gathered}
$$

This Prince, who was always complaining of his health, is thus defcribed by one who had frequent opportunities of feeing him:
"He eats heartily at dinner, goes out every "t day, afterwards fups more moderately, but " takes always a large plate of foup and the whole " of a fowl; fleeps for feven hours profoundly as " foon as he lays his head upon his pillow, and is "s never difturbedeitherby the cough of his Queen, " (who
" (who conftantly fleeps with him,) or by the " entering of her maids into the room, who are "c continually coming to her affiftance."

Philip was one day much embarraffed by the various accounts that had been given him of fome political occurrence by the different Foreign Minifters at his Court: "I will wait," faid he, " till the Englifh Minifter comes" (who at that time was the late excellent Sir Benjamin Keene): "' he is of a country that never deceives."

## CARDINAL ALBERONI

was the fon of a gardener near Parma, and when a boy, officiated as bell-ringer, and attended upon the parifh church of his village. The Rector, finding him a fhrewd fharp lad, taught him Latin. Alberoni afterwards took orders, and had a fmall living, on which he refided, little thinking of the great fortune that was one day to await him. M. Campiftron, a Frenchman, Secretary to the Duke of Vendôme, who commanded Louis the Fourteenth's armies in Italy, was robbed, and ftripped of his clothes, and of all the money that he had about him, by fome
ruffians, near Alberoni's village. Alberoni, hear. ing of his misfortune, took him into his houfe, furnifhed him with clothes, and gave him as much money as he could fpare for his travelling expences*.

Campiftron, no lefs impreffed with his ftrength of underftanding than with the warmth of his benevolence, took him to the head-quarters, and

* With good and generous minds a kind action is never lof. The following anecdote is an additional proof of the truth of this opinion:
"A Gentleman born at Salonica in Turkey, when he "t was at St. Mary's Hall, in Oxford, as a Gentleman"Commoner, was very kind to a worthy young man, " whofe circumiftances obliged him to be a Servitor of the " fame College.
"The Servitor, taking orders, had fome preferment in "America given him by his friend's recommendation. On "t the breaking out of the unfortunate war between this and " that country, he was accidentally informed that the ${ }^{66}$ eftate of the perfon to whom he had been fo much " obliged was in danger of being confifcated, as being fu'p" pofed to belong to a Britifh fubject. On hearing this, " he took horfe immediately, and rode to the place where "t the Affembly for the difcuffion of the point was to " be held, and proved to the fatisfaction of the Members, "that his friend was not a Britifh fubject. The eftate " of his friend, by this exertion, was effectually faved, " and he had the fatisfaction of being able thus effentially "to ferve a perfon to whofe kindnef8 he had been fo "greatly indebted."
"prefented
prefented him to his General, as a man to whom he had very great obligations. IM. de Vendôme finding Alberoni to be a man of parts, gave him a petty employment, and took him to Spain. By degrees he obtained the Marfhal's confidence, and propofed the daughter of his Sovereign the Duke of Parma to him, as a fit match for the King of Spain. Alberoni's pro* pofal was attended to, and the Princefs was demanded in marriage by that Monarch, then Philip the Fifth. The Duke of Parma confented with great readinefs to a match that was to procure for his daughter the fovereignty of fo great a kingdom as that of Spain. When every thing was fettled, and immediately before the Princefs was to fet out for her new dominions, the Miniftry of Spain had heard that fhe was a young woman of a haughty imperious temper, and extremely intriguing and ambitious. They therefore prevailed upon the King to write to the Duke, to requeft another of his daughters in marriage, to whofe quiet difpofition they could not poffibly have any objections. The King did as he was defired and fent his letter by a fpecial meffenger. Alberoni, who was then at Parma, hearing of this, and afraid that all his projects of ambition would come to nothing, unlefs the Princefs whom he recommended, and who of courfe would think herfelf highly obliged to him
for her exalted fituation, became Queen of Spain, had the meffenger ftopped at one day's journey from Parma, and gave him his choice, either to delay his coming to Parma for a day, or to be affafinated. He of courfe chofe the firt of thefe alternatives, and the Princefs fet out upon her journey to Spain, and became Queen of that country.

Alberoni was foon made Prime Miniter of Spain ; a Cardinal, and Archbifhop of Valentia ; and exercifed his Miniftry with the moft complete defpotifm. One of Alberoni's projects was to difpoffefs the Duke of Orleans of the Regency of France, and to beftow it upon his own Sovereign, as the oldeft reprefentative of the Houfe of Bourbon ; to place the Pretender on the Throne of England, and add to Spain the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily. His project was, however, difcovered by the Regent, and one of the conditions he made with the King of Spain was, the banifhment of Alberoni from his councils and his kingdom. With this he was obliged to comply, and the Cardinal received orders to leave Madrid in twenty-four hours, and the kingdom of Spain in fifteen days.

Alberoni, who took with him great wealth, was upon the fecond day of his journey, when it was perceived
perceived that he was carrying out of the kingdom with him the celebrated will of Charles the Second of Spain, which gave that kingdom to its then Sovereign. Perfons were detached from Madrid to wreft this ferious and important document from him, which it was fuppofed he intended to take to the Emperor of Germany, to ingratiate himfelf with him. With fome violence they effected their purpofe, and the Cardinal proceeded on his journey to the frontiers of France, where he was received by an officer, fent by the Regent to conduct him through that kingdom as a State prifoner. As a true politician, however, yields to circumftances, and is never embarraffed by any change of affairs, Alberoni, on his arrival in France, wrote to the Regent, to offer him his fervices againft Spain. To this letter, however, his Highneis difdained to return any anfwer.

The Cardinal's difgrace happened in 1720 , and he retired to Parma for fome time, till he was fummoned by the Pope to attend a Confiftory, in which his conduct was to be examined by fome of the Members of the Sacred College refpecting a correfpondence he was fuppofed to have kept up with the Grand Seignior. He was fentenced to be confined one year in the Jefuits College at Rome. After this he returned to

Parma, near which city he founded, at a rery great expence, an eftablifhment for the inftruction of young men deltined for the Priefthood. In the difaftrous campaign of 1746 , the buildings were deftroyed by the three armies that were in the neighbourhood; and as the Cardinal was not fuppofed to have been over-delicate in his acquirement of the means by which his eftablifhment was to have been fupported, his countrymen did not appear to exprefs much diffatisfaction at the demolition of it. Alberoni, foon after this, went to Rome, and was made Legate of Romasna, by Clement the Twelfth. He died at Rome in 1752, at the age of eighty-feven years, having preferved entire, to the laft, the powers of his mind and of his body. He is thus defcribed in his old age by a perfon who was well acquainted with him :
"He was very chatty in converfation, and " talked in fo lively and fo agreeable a manner, " that it made even the very curious facts he had " to tell, more interefting to thofe who heard " him. His ftories were interlarded with French, "Spanifh, or Italian, as the circumftances re" quired. He was continually applying fome " maxim of Tacitus, in Latin, to corroborate " his own obfervations, or to come in aid of " thofe of others. His general topics of con"s verfation were either the campaigns in which



















 fufaf|me veme

 -n




 al 4
$\square$




Ah il 1 I 1010
(ARDINAI ALBHBONIO
till 10
rs he attended M. de Vendôme, his Miniftry in "Spain, or the common political events of the "day. He was rather impatient of contradic" tion, and expected that in argument or in nar"r ration the company fhould defer to him."

The Engraving of Alberoni annexed is made from a Portrait of that extraordinary perion by Trevisani, in the poffeflion of the Dure of Beaufort, at Badminton near Bath, which was prefented by his Eminence himfelf to the Duke's Grandfather.'

Alberoni's fpirit was always very high, and his temper very violent. During the time that he was Prime Minifter of Spain, Lord Harrington, the Englifh Minifter, carried him a lift of the fhips of his country that were then before Barcelona, and would act againft it if he perfifted in his endeavours to embroil the peace of Europe, by arming the Porte againft the Emperor, and by making the Czar and the King of Sweden go to war with England, in order to eftablifh the Pretender upon the throne of that country. Alberoni fnatched the paper which contained the numbers out of the Minifter's hands, and tore it in a thoufand pieces. Lord Harrington, nothing abafhed, went on coolly with the thread of his converfation, "Et comme je difois, Monfoigneur."

When

When the Marfhal de Maillebois commanded the French troops at Parma, in the year 1746, Alberoni waited upon him upon fome bufinefs, but was refufed admittance to him by his Secretary, who told him the Marfhal was engaged in fome affairs of importance, and could not fee him. "Mon ami," replied the Cardinal very indignantly, and opening the door of the Marfhal's apartment at the fame time, " fachez que " M. de Vendôme me recevoit fur la chaife percée."

That Alberoni wrote with the fame fpirit with which he acted, the three following Letters of his to Lord Melcombe, then Envoy Extraordinary from the Court of England to the Court of Spain, will evince. They were kindly communicated to the Compiler by Penruddock Wyndham, Efq. Nember of Parliament for the County of Wilts; a Gentleman on whom the unanimous fuffrages of his own County have lately conferred that honour ; an honour long merited by his pleafing manners, his focial talents, and his elegant hofpitality.
"Du Palais, ce 9 Mars 1717. " J'ay l'honneur, Monfieur, de vous envoyer la " long tems. Vous fcavez que ce climat n’in" fpire qu'avec lenteur l'execution des affaires;

* nous aurons de la peine à le changer, de forte * que il y a de la prudence à le pendre tel qu'il "eft. J'ay l'honneur d'etre ${ }^{6}$ Votre tres humble et ${ }^{6}$ tres obeifant ferviteur,
${ }^{66}$ Alberont.
"A Monfieur Monfieur Bubb, " Envoye Extraordinaire du "Roi de la Grande Bretagne " en fes Mains."
"Enfin, Monfieur Bubb, trouvez bon que je "s vous dife, que tous les Cabinets d'Europe ont " perdu la tramontane, puifque la raifon d'eftat " eft abbandoné aux caprices de quelques par" ticuliers, lefquels fans rime et fans raifon et "peutetre par des fins particuliers, coupent et " rognent des Eftats et des Royaumes comme "s s'ils étoient des fromages d'Holande. Soyez "perfuadé, Monfieur, que perfonne nevouseftime "s et ne vous honore plus que

> "Le Card. Alberoni."

*     *         *             *                 *                     * 

"A Madrid, ce 5 April 1718.
"J'ai eté tres ravi, Monfieur, d'apprendre votre "s amivée à Londres apres avoir effuie un long et "s penible voyage. Quant à ce que vous m'efcrivez "touchant le reglement du Commerce, je vous is diray, avec la franchife et la probité que vous
er avez experimenté dans tout ce que nouis avons
"s traité enfemble, que le Roi Cath. ne prendra
"s aucune refolution la deffus avant qu'il ne voye
"le denouément de la piece، Vous eftes un bon
" temoin de la fincerité des intentions de fa
" Majefté Cathol. et des miennes à l'egard de
" l'Angleterre. Vous fcavez qu'on n'a pas
" balance ici de facrifier par deux nouveatax
" traitées tous les avantages qu'on avoit emportez
" par le traitée d’Utrecht, vovlant oublier le Roi
" Cath. qu'il avoit eté depouillé par le moyen
" d'Angleterre contre toutes fortes de raifons de
" fes Eftats Provinces et Royaumes; injuftice qui
" crie toujours vengeance, puifque elle eft contre
" les loix divines et humaines. Par un fi augufte
" facrifice le Roi Cath. a cru, qu'il obligeroit
" le Roi de la Grande Bretagne à une jufte
"r reconhoiffance, et la Nation Angloife à main-
" tenir une bonne union avec l'Efpagne, et qu'à
" l'occafion s'il n'auroit un et l'autre dans fes
" interets au moins qu'ils demeureroient dans
" l'indifference. Cependant je vois avec un
" mortel chagrin qu'il n'arrivera ni l'un ni " l'autre, et que je me verray expofé aux juftes "reproches de leurs Majeftés. Il n'y a une
" feule Gazette qui me dife, que votre Miniftere
" n'eft plus Anglois mais Allemand, et qu'il eft
"r vendus lafchement à la Cour de Vienne, et
"que par les brigues inconnus dans votre pays,
"s on tache de faire donner dans le panneau la "Nation auffi. C'eft une bonne marque de ce " que je vous dife qu’apres de s'etre efpuifée " l'Angleterre d'hommes et de l'argent pour " acquerir à l'Archiduc des Eftats et des Roy" aumes, on vient de lui payer une groffe fomme. " Les fentimens d'eftime et d'amitie que j'ay eu " pour vous, et que je conferverai toujours, " m’obligent de vous parler avec cette fincerité, "s vous affeurent Monfieur que perfonne ne vous " honore et ne vous refpecte plus que

" Le Card. Alberoni.

" La Reine vient d'accoucher d'une " belle et charmante Princeffe."

When the celebrated Cardinal de Polignac, a man who with the extremeft polifh of manners united the more folid fond of benevolence, was Minifter from the Court of France to that of Rome, he met with Alberoni living in that city in no very great opulence. He procured for him a very handfome prefent in money from his fovereign Louis the Fifteenth, and afterwards pre. vailed upon Louis to fettle a penfion of 17,000 livres a-year upon him; with great reluctance, however, on the part of Alberoni to accept it. Polignac had in vain endeavoured to put the Court of Spain in good humour with Alberoni, and to procure him from that Court a penfion upon his
rich benefice of the Archbifhopric of Malaga, which he had been obliged to give up.

Alberoni's amufement, whilft he was at Rome, confifted in building and managing a fmall eftate he had in the Campagna.

The Cardinal having written a letter of thanks to Voltaire for the handfome manner in which he had fpoken of him in his General Hiftory, Voltaire in anfwer fays, " The letter with which your " Eminence has honoured me, is as flattering a " reward of my Works as the efteem of all Eu"rope is of your actions. You owe me no " thanks: I have been only the organ of the " public in fpeaking of you. That liberty and "s that truth which have always guided my pen " have procured me your good opinion. Thefe "s qualities muft ever pleafe a man of a genius " like yours. Whoever does not efteem them, " may very probably be a man of confequence, "s but he can never be a great man."

As a politician is ever recurring to his old trade, Alberoni, when he was Legate of Romagna, and at the age of feventy, endeavoured to bring the litile Republic of San Marino, which confined upon his government, under the dominion of the Pope, The Cardinal had intrigued fo fucceisfully
with fome of the principal inhabitants, that the day was fixed on which thefe Republicans were to fwear allegiance to the Sovereign under whofe protection they had put themfelves. On the day appointed, Alberoni rides up the mountain with his fuite, and is received at the door of the principal church by the priefts and the chief inhabitants of the place, and conducted to his feat under a canopy, to hear High Mafs and $T_{e}$ Deum fung (a ceremony ufual in all Catholic countries upon fimilar occafions). Unluckily however for poor Alberoni, the Mafs began, as ufual I fuppofe in that Republic, with the word Libertas. This word had fuch an effect upon the minds of the hearers, who began then, for the firft time perhaps, to recollect that they were about to lofe the thing itfelf, that they fell upon the Cardinal and his attendants, drove them out of the church, and made them defcend the very fteep mountain of San Marino with more rapidity than that with which they had afcended it, and the Popes have ever fince that time left the inhabitants of San Marino to their old form of government *. This fingular event took place in the year 1740. A bon mot of Benedict the Fourteenth on the occafion was current in every mouth :-" Alberoni is like a glutton, who

* Communicated to the Compiler by that excellent man General Paoli.
> " after having eaten a large falmon, cannot help
> " cafting a wiffful eye at a minnow."

The following Account of this little State, extracted from the manufcript Travels of the acute and learned Historian of Antient Greece, whofe reflections in defcribing the moft brilliant periods Republicanifm has to boaft, muft infpire every Briton with the ftrongeft attachment to the Conftitution and Government of his own Country, that of a limited Monarchy, is permitted, by the kindnefs and liberality of the Writer, to embellifh this Collection.
" At the diftance of twelve miles from Rimini " and the Hadriatic Sea, we beheld a cloud-capt " mountain, fteep, rugged, and inhofpitable, yet " to Britons, whofe affection for their own happy " ifland cherifhed even the fainteft image of con" genial liberty, more attractive and more en" gaging than all the gay luxuriance of * Tufcan " plains.

* " The epithet Tufcan is juflified by the authority of 6" Polybius, 1. ii. c. 14. and c. 17. He defcribes that ex" tenfive plain bounded by the Alps, the Apennines, and "the Hadriatic, and alfo the plains about Mola and Capua, " called the Phlegrean Fields, as antiently inhabited by "the Tufcans. The territory of this people, he fays, " formed incomparably the fineft portion of Europe. Before " Pol ${ }^{1}$ bius wrote his Hitory, the dominion of the Tufcans
" plains. A black expanfion of vapour partly " concealed from our view the territory of what " the Greeks would have called a Nation, feldom " vifited by ftrangers, though affuredly moft de" ferving of that honour. Liberty brightens and " fertilizes the craggy rocks of St. Marino; and " inftead of paradifes inhabited by devils, (for thus " the recollection or fuppofition of better times " indignantly characterifes the countries through " which we had juft travelled,) this little State, " we were told, would exhibit rugged hills and " favage precipices cultivated and adorned by " the ftubborn induftry of free men, who labour " with alacrity, becaufe they reap with fecurity. " We panted at the thoughts of taking a nearer " furvey of this political wonder, and were im" patient to leave Rimini; but the country ad" jacent to that city was deluged with rain; the " rivers continued to overflow; horfes could not " fafely clamber over rocks; and Rimini could " not furnifh us with mules. But they are delicate " travellers whom fuch puny difficulties could " reftrain from vifiting this illuftrious mountain, " where Liberty, hẹrfelf a mountain goddefs, has
" had contracted to a narrow fpan; and according to the " faying of the modern Italians, while the Pcpe poffcfes " the marrow, the Great Duke of Tufcany has now only "t the bones of Italy."
" upwards of fourteen centuries fixed her rural
" throne. Carelefs of mules, or horfes, or car-
"s riages, to which laft the Republic of St. Marina
" is at all times inacceffible, we adopted a mode
"s of travelling which in a country where pomp is
" immoderately ftudied, becaufe wealth is too " indifcriminately prized, might poffibly have " excluded unknown wanderers from the proud " manfions of Nobles and Princes, the Palaces of " Bifhops, and the Vineas of Cardinals; but " which, we rightly conjectured, would recom" mend us as welcome guefts to the citizens of "St. Marino, whofe own manlinefs of character " muft approve the congenial hardihood of hum" ble pedeftrains.
" The diftance from Rimini to the Borgo, or " fuburbs of St. Marino, for the Città, or city, "ftands half a mile higher on the hill, is computed " at only ten Italian miles. But the badnefs of " the weather and of the roads would have in. "creafed the tedioufnefs of our fatiguing journey, " had not our fancies been amufed by the ap" pearance and converfation of feveral perfons " whom we occafionally met or overtook, and "s who, notwithftanding that hardnefs of features " which characterifes mountaineers, difplayed in " their words and looks a certain candour and
" fincerity, with an undefcribed mixture of hu-
is manity and firmnefs, which we had rarely feen " pourtrayed on the face of an Italian. Such " virtues, perhaps, many Italians may poffefs; " fuch virtues Raphael and Guido probably " difcerned in their contemporaries; unlefs it be " fuppofed that the Antique not only ennobled " and exalted, but originally infpired their con" ceptions. Yet whatever might be the pre" eminence of Roman beauty, during the fplen"d dour of the Cinque Cento, it muft be confeffed "s of the Italians of our days, that the expreffion " indicating virtues of the mild or generous caft, " feldom breaks through the dark gloom and " fullen cares which contract their brows and " cloud their countenances.
"At the diftance of five miles from Rimini, a " fmall rivulet, decorated by a difproportionably " large ftone bridge, which at another feafon of " the year would have exemplified the Spanifh " proverb of a bridge without water, feparates " the territories of St. Marino from thofe of the " Pope. Proceeding forward, we found the road " extremely narrow, much worn by the rain, " alternately rough and dlippery, and always fo " bad, that we congratulated each other on re" jecting the ufe of the miferable rips that were ". offered to us at Rimini. In the midft of a heavy " fhower we clambered to the Borgo, fituate on
" the fide of the hill, and diftant (as already faid) " half a mile from the Città, on its fummit. The " former is deftined for the habitation of peafants, " artizans, and ftrangers; the honour of inha" biting the latter is referved for the nobles, the "citizens, and thofe who, in the language of " antiquity, would be ftyled the public guefts of ss the Commonwealth. In the whole territory " there is but one inn; and that of courfe in the "Borgo; for lone houfes are rare in all parts of " the Continent, the Britifh dominions alone, by " their native ftrength and the excellence of their " government, being happily exempted from the " terror of banditti in time of peace, and maraud" ers in time of war. We difcovered the inn at
"St. Marino, as is ufual in Italy, by the crowd " before the door. Having entered, we were " civily received by the landlord, feated by the " fire-fide in company with feveral other ftrangers, " and fpeedily prefented with a boţtle of fparkling " white wine, the beft we had tafted in Italy, " and refembling Champagne in the characteriftic " excellencies of that fprightly liquor.
"We had not remained long in this Caravan"fera, (for fuch is the proper name for the place " of hofpitality in which we were received,) when " the drefs, manners, and converfation of our "f fellow-travellers ftrongly excited our attention,
${ }^{4}$ " and afforded fcope for boundlefs fpeculation.
" They were the moft favage-looking men that I " had ever beheld; covered with thick capottas*, " of coarfe dark-brown woollen, lined with black "c fheep's fkin. Their hats, which they kept on
" their heads, were of an enormous fize, fivelling " to the circumference of an ordinary umbrella.
" With their drefs and appearance their words "c and geftures bore too faithful a correfpondence. "Scbioppi" and " coltellate" (gun-fhots and dag" ger-thrufts) were frequently in their mouths. " As the wine went brikkly round, the converfa" tion became fill more animated, and took a "s turn more decidedly terrible. They now talked "s of nothing but fierce encounters, hair-breadth " efcapes, and hideous lurking-places. From "f their whole behaviour, there was reafon to ap" prehend, that we had unwarily fallen into com"s pany with Rinaldo's party: but a few hints " that dropped from him who was moft intoxi" cated finally undeceived us, and difcovered to " our fatisfaction and fhame, that inftead of a " band of robbers, we had only met with a party " of fmugglers. Their maffy capottas and broad" brimmed hats formed their defenfive armour
" againft Cuftom-houfe officers and Sbirrit;


## * Great coats.

+ Thofe who execute the orders of civil magiftrates.
" and the narratives which they heard or related "s with fuch ardor and delight, contained the acts " of prowefs by which they had repelled the " bravery of the Romans, and the arts of ftrata" gem by which they had deceived the cunning " of the Tufcans. From the intermediate fituss ation of St. Marino between the dominions of ${ }^{16}$ Tufcany and thofe of the Pope, its territory is " continually infefted by vifits from thofe un* licenfed traffickers, who being enemies by "s trade to thofe who adminifter the laws and " collect the revenues of their country, naturally " degenerate into daring and diforderly ruffians,
"s the terror of peaceful men, and both the dif-
"grace and the bane of civilized fociety.
"From the company of the fmugglers we " longed to feparate, the more becaufe they " eagerly folicited our ftay, promifing to conduct "s us fafely acrofs the mountains, and to defend " our perfons and properties againft robbers and "c affaffins; but we thought it a piece of good, "f fortune, that our moft valuable property, as " we fhewed to them, confifted in our fiwords " and piftols. Having called our St. Marino " hoft, we paid him for his wine and his faufage " (profiutti); and were pleafed to find, that
" contrary to our univerfal experience of Italian
" landiords, he was uncommonly thankful for a
«s very moderate gratification; a fingularity " which, though it probably proceeded from his "s being little converfant with Englifh and other " opulent travellers, we treafured with delight, " as a confpicuous proof of Republican * virtue, "s that had efcaped pure and unfullied from the "contagion of thofe worthlefs guefts, with whom " the nature of his trade condemned him often to " affociate.
" About two o'clock in the afternoon, we left "s the Borgo to climb up to the Città, carrying " our fwords in our right hands; a precaution "s which the company we had juft left warranted " in this modern Republic, but which, as Thu" cydides informs us in his proem, would have
* " The words ' Republican virtue' muft found harfh " to modern ears, fo fhamefully has a wild Democracy " abufed and profaned the name of Republic. Yet, ac" cording to Machiavelli and Montefquieu, and their maf" ter Ariftotle, Republics require more virtue than Mo" narchies, becaufe in Republics the Citizens make laws " to govern themfelves, whereas in Monarchies the fub" jects are compelled to obey the laws made by the Prince. " In Republican Governments, therefore, the citizens ought, " in the words of Arittotle, and of a ftill higher autho" rity, ' to be a law unto themfelves.' How few Nations " therefore are qualified, in modern times, for living happily " under a Republic; and leaft of ail, that Nation which has " Shewn itfelf the leart virtuous of all."
of expofed us to be branded with the appellation " of Barbarians in the Republics of Antient " Greece. Before we had reached the fummit of " the hill, the cloud had difperfed, the fun fhone
" bright, we breathed a purer air, and the clear " light which difplayed the city and territory of "St. Marino, was heightened by contraft with the " thick gloom which involved the circumjacent " plains. Tranfported with the contemplation "s of a landfcape which feemed fo admirably to " accord with the political ftate of the mountain, " a bright gem of liberty amidft the darknefs of " Italian fervitude, we clambered cheerfully over "t the precipices, never reflecting that as there " was not any place of reception for frangers in " the Città, we might poffibly be expofed to the " alternative of fleeping in the ftreets, or return" ing to the Caravanfera, crouded with fnuggkers, "s whofe-intoxication might exafperate their na"s tural ferocity. From all our paft remarks, we " had concluded that the vice of drunkennefs was " abominated even by the loweft claffes of the " Italians. We dreaded their fury and their knives " in this unufual ftate of mind; but amidft all our " terrors could not forbear philofophifing * on "s what

[^25]" what we had feen, and conjecturing, from the " tumultuous merriment and drunken debau-
" chery of the fmugglers, that the famed fobriety " of the Italian Nation is an artificial virtue " arifing from fituation and accident, not de" pending on temperament, or refulting from
" character. Drinking is the vice of men whofe " lives are chequered by vicifitudes of toil and " eafe, of danger and fecurity. It is the vice of " foldiers, mariners, and huntimen; of thofe " who exercife boifterous occupations, or purfue " dangerous amufements; and if the modern " Italians are lefs addicted to excefs in wine " than the Greeks and Romans in antient, or
" the Englifh and Germans in modern times, " their temperance may fairly be afcribed to the
" indolent monotony of their liftlefs lives; which,
" being never exhaufted by fatigue, can never be
" gladdened by repofe; and being never agitated
" by the terrors of danger, can never be tranf-
"s ported by the joys of deliverance.
"From thefe airy fpeculations, by which we " fancied that we ftripped Italy of what fome
" times, by Sophifts and Sceptics, as the word Republic " by Madmen and Levellers. The prefent generation mult "pafs away, befure either of thefe terms can refume its "pritine and native honours."

66 travellers
" travellers have too haftily concluded to be the
" only virtue which fhe has left, we were " awakened by the appearance of a venerable " perfon, in a bag wig and fword, cautioufly " leading his Bourrique * down the precipice.
" He xeturned our falute with an air of courtefy
" befpeaking fuch affability, that we quickly " entered into converfation with him, and dif-
"covered to our furprife and joy, that we were "c in company with a very refpectable perfonage, " and one whom Mr. Addifon has dignified "s with the appellation of 'the fourth man in
" ' the State.' The flipendiary phyfician of "St. Marino (for this was the perfon with " whom we were converfing) told us, that we " might be accommodated with good lodging " in the Convent of Capuchins; and as we " were ftrangers, that he would return, fhew " us the houfe, and prefent us to Father Bo-
" nelli. We expreffed our unwillingnefs to " give him the trouble of again afcending the " hill ; but of this trouble the deeply-wrinkled
" mountaineer made light, and we yielded to
" his propofal with only apparent reluctance;
" fince, to the indelicacy of introducing our-
" felves, we preferred the introduction of a
" man whom we had even cafually met with on

* Afs.
" the
* the road. To the Convent we were admitted " by a frate Servente, or lay friar, and conduct"6 ed to the Padre Maefro, the Prior Bonelli, a ' man fixty years old, and, as we were told by " the Phyfician, defcended from one of the no" bleft families in the Commonwealth. Having " received and returned fuch compliments as " are held indifpenfable in this ceremonious "، country, the Prior conducted us above ftairs, " and fhewed us two clean and comfortable " chambers, which he faid we might command, "6 while we deigned to honour the Republic (fuch " were his expreffions) with the favour of our re" fidence. As to our entertainment, he faid we " might, as beft pleafed us, either fup apart by " ourfelves, or in company with him and his
": monks. We told him, our happinefs would be
" complete, were we permitted to enjoythe advan" tage of his company and converfation. My "converfation! You fhall foon enjoy better than " mine; fince within half an hour I fhall have the
" honour of conducting you to the houfe of a "\% charmingyoung Lady, (fo Imuft call her, though
" my own kinfwoman,) whofe Converfazioné af" fembles this evening. During this dialogue
" a fervant arrived, bringing our portmanteau
" from Rimini, and thereby enabling us with
" more decency of appearance to pay our re" fpects to the Lady, in company with the Prior
" her uncle. The Signora P— received us " politely in an inner apartment, after we had " paffed through two outer rooms, in each of " which there was a fervant in waiting. Above " a dozen Gentlemen, well dreffed and polite " after the fafhion of Italy, with fix other La" dies, formed this agreeable party. Coffee " and Sorbettis being ferved, cards were intro"s duced ; and, in quality of ftrangers, we had ${ }^{66}$ the honour of lofing a few fequins at Ombre "s with the Miftrefs of the Houfe. The other
" Ladies prefent took up, each of them, two
" Gentlemen; for Ombre is the univerfal game,
" becaufe in Italian Affemblies the number of
" men commonly triples that of women; the
" 6 latter, when unmarried, feldom going abroad ;
" and when married, being ambitious of ap-
" pearing to receive company every evening at
" home. During the intervals of play, we en-
" deavoured to turn the converfation on the
" hiftory and prefent ftate of St. Marino, but
" found this fubject to be too grave for the " company. In this little State, as well as in
" other parts of Italy, the focial amufements of " life, confifting chiefly in what are called Con-
"verfazioni, have widely deviated from the Sym"pofia of the Greeks and the Convivia of the " Romans. Initead of philofophical dialogues
" and epideikric orations; and inftead of thofe ${ }^{66}$ animated

66 animated rehearfals of approved works of hif " tory and poetry, which formed the enter" tainment and delight of antiquity, the mo" dern Italian Converfaziones exhibit a very dif"، ferent fcene; a fcene in which play is the bu-
" finefs; gallantry the amufement; and of which "6 avarice, vanity, and mere fenfual pleafure form
" the fole connecting principle and chief ulti-
" mate end. Such infipid and fuch mercenary
" Affemblies are fometimes enlivened by the "، jokes of the buffoon; the Improvifatore fome" times difplays in them the powers of his me-
" mory rather than the elegance of his fancy;
" and every entertainment in Italy, whether gay
" or ferious, is always feafoned with mufic ; but
" chiefly that foft voluptuous mufic which was
${ }^{6}$ banifhed by Lycurgus, profcribed by Plato,
" 6 and prohibited by other Legillators, under fe-
" vere penalties, as unfriendly to virtue and de-
" ftructive of manhood. The great amufements
" of life are commonly nothing more than " images of its neceffary occupations; and
" where the latter, therefore, are different, fo " allo muft be the former. Is it becauie the
" occupations of the Antients were lefs foftened
" than thofe of the Moderns, that women are
" found to have acted among different Nations
" fuch different parts in Society? and that the
" contraft is fo ftriking between the wife of a
's (itizen of St. Marino, furrounded with her *s card-tables, her mufic, and her admirers, and " the Roman Lucretia, nocte ferá deditam lane " inter lucubranies ancillas, (Tit. liv. i. 57.) or " the more copious defcriptions of female mo" deity and induftry given by Ifchomachus in " Xenophon's Treatife on Domeftic Economy?
" In modern Italy this contraft of manners dif" plays its greateft force. Though lefs beautiful ${ }^{6}$ and lefs agcomplifhed than the Englifh and " French, the Italian women expect fuperior "s attention, and exact greater affiduities. To " be well with the Ladies, is the higheft ambition "s of the men. Upon this principle their man" ners are formed; by this their behaviour is " regulated; and the art of converfation, in its " utmonf fprightlinefs and higheft perfection, is " reduced to that playful wantonnefs, which " touching flightly on what is felt moft fenfibly, " amufes with perpetual fhadows of defired " realities.
" To the honour of St. Marino, it muft be "6 obferved, that neither the Prior Bonelli, nor " two Counfellors who were prefent, took any " confiderable part in this too fportive converfa" tion; and the Gentlemen at the Signora P-'s
" were chiefly Romans and Florentines; men, ${ }^{6}$. we were told, whom fometimes misfortune and.
" fometimes inclination, but more frequently ex" travagance and neceffity drive from their re" fpective countries, and who, having relations " or friends in St. Marino, eftablifh themfelves in " that cheap city, where they fubfift on the wreck " of their fortunes, and elude the purfuit of their " creditors.
" Next morning Bonelli having invited feveral " of his fellow-citizens to drink chocolate, we " learned from them, that the morality and piety " which had long diftinguifhed St. Marino, daily " fuffered decline through the contagious in" fluence of thofe intruders, whom good policy " ought never to have admitted within the " territory, but whom the indulgence of huma${ }^{6}$ nity could not be prevailed on to expel.
" After breakfaft, our good-natured landlord " kindly propofed a walk, that his Englifh guefts " might view the city and adjacent country. The " main ftreet is well paved, but narrow and fteep. " The fimilarity of the houfes indicates a happy " mediocrity of fortune. There is a fine ciftern " of pure water; and we admired the coolnefs "6 and drynefs of the wine-cellars, ventilated by " communications with caverns in the rock. To
" this circumftance, as much as to the quality of "s the foil and careful culture of the grape, the
" wine of St. Marino is indebted for its peculiar
" excellence.
" The whole territory of the Republic extends
" about thirty miles in circumference. It is of
" an irregular oval form, and its mean diameter ${ }^{6}$ may be eftimated at fix Englifh miles. The " foil naturally craggy and barren, and hardly fit
" for goats, yet actually maintains (fuch are the
" attractions of Liberty) upwards of feven thou-
"c fand perfons; and being every where adorned " by mulberry-trees, vines, and olives, fupplies
" the materials of an advantageous trade, parti-
" cularly in filk, with Rome, Florence, and
" other cities of Italy.
t. " In extent of territory, St. Marino, inconfide${ }^{66}$ rable as it feems, equals many Republics that
" have performed mighty atchievements and pur-
" chafed immortal renown. The independent
" States of Thefpiæ and Platæa were refpectively
" lefs extenfive; and the boundaries of the
" modern Republic exceed thofe of 压gina and
" Megara; the former of which was diffinguifhed
"s by its commerce and its colonies in. Egypt and
" the Eaft; and the latter, as Lyfias and Xeno-
" phon inform us, could bring into the field, be-
" fides proportional bodies of light troops, 3000
" hardy pikemen, who with the fervice of Mars
${ }^{6}$ united that of Ceres and of Bacchus ; extract" ing from bleak hills and rugged mountains " rich harvefts and teeming vintages.
" The remembrance of our beloved Republics " of Greece, ennobled by the ineftimable gifts of " unrivalled genius, endeared to us St. Marino, " even by its littlenefs. In this literary enthufiafm, " we could willingly have traverfed every inch of "s its diminutive territory: but politenefs required " that we fhould not fubject Bonelli and his " friends to fuch unneceffary fatigue; and the " changeablenefs of the weather, a continual " variation of funfhine and cloudinefs, the fo" lemnity of dark magnifying vapours, together " with the velocity of drizzly or gleamy fhowers, " produced fuch unufual accidents of light and " fhade in this mountain fcene, as often fufpended
" 6 the motion of our limbs, and fixed our eyes in " aftonifhment. From the higheft top of St.
" Marino we beheld the bright fummit of ano-
" ther and far loftier mountain, towering above,
" 6 and beyond, a dark cloud, which by contraft " threw the conical top of the hill to fuch a " diftance, that it feemed to rife from another " world. The height of St. Marino (we were " told) had been accurately meafured by Father " Bofcovich, and found to be nearly half a mile " above the level of the neighbouring fea.

[^26]" Almoft immediately after returning from our
" walk, dinner was ferved at the Convent; for
"" the politenefs of Father Bonelli had prolonged
" his ftay abroad far beyond his ufual hour of
" repaft. Speedily after dinner we were con-
" ducted by the good Father to the Converfazione
"" of another lady, alfo his relation, where we
" had the honour of meeting the Capitaneos, or
" Confuls, the Commiffareo, or Chicf Judge, and
" feveral diftinguifhed Members of the Senate.
" Recommended only byour youth and curiofity,
" we fpent the evening moft agreeably with
" thofe refpectable magiftrates, who were as
" communicative in anfwering as inquifitive in ${ }^{* 6}$ afking queftions. The company continually
" increafing, and Father Bonelli carefully ad-
"dreffing all new-comers by the titles of their
" refpective offices, we were furprifed toward the
" clofe of the evening, and the ufual hour of
" retirement, that we had noft yet feen Il Signor
" Dotiore and Il Padagogo Publico, the Phyfician
"6 and Schoolmaiter, whom Mr. Addifon repre-
" fents as two of the moft diftinguifhed digni" taries in the Commonwealth. A fhort ac-
" quaintance is fufficient to infpire confidence " between congenial minds. We frankly tefti" fied our furprife to the Father. He laughed
" heartily at our fimplicity, and thought the " joke too good not to be communicated to the
" company.
"s company. When their vociferous mirth had
" fubfided, an old gentleman, who had been re-
" peatedly invefted with the higheft honours of his
" country, obferved, that he well knew Mr. Ad-
" difon's account of St. Marino, which had been
" tranflated more than once into the French and
"Italian languages. Remote and inconfider-
" able as they were, his anceftors were highly
" honoured by the notice of that illuffrious tra-
" veller, who, he underftood, was not only a
"claffic author in Englifl, but an author who
" had uniformly and moft fuccefsfully employed
" his pen in the caufe of Virtue and Liberty.
" Yet, as muft often happen to travellers,
" Mr. Addifón, he continued, has, in fpeaking " of this little Republic, been deceived by firft " appearances. Neither our Schoolmafter nor "Phyfician enjoy any pre-eminence in the State.
" They are maintained indeed by public falaries,
" as in feveral other cities of Italy; and there is
" nothing peculiar in their condition here, ex-
" cept that the Schoolmafter has more and the
"Phyfician lefs to do than in moft other places,
" becaufe our difeafes are few, and our children
" are many. This fally having been received
" with approbation by the company, the veteran
" proceeded to explain the real diftinction of
" ranks in St. Marino, confifting in the Nobili,
"Cittadini, and Stipendiate, Nobles, Citizens,
$$
\text { U } 4 \text { " and }
$$
" and Stipendiaries. The Nobles, he told us, " exceeded not twenty families, of which feveral " enjoyed eftates without the territory, worth " from three" to eight hundred pounds a-year " fterling: That, from refpect to the Holy See, ${ }^{\text {"6 }}$ under whofe protection the Republic had long * fubfifted quietly and happily, many perfons of " diftinction in the Pope's territories had been et admitted Cittadini Honorati, Honorary Citizens ss of St. Marino, particularly feveral illuftrious « houfes of Rimini, and the forty noble families « of Bologna. Even of the Venetian Nobles *e themfelves, antient as they certainly were, and " invefted as they ftill continued to be with the " whole fovereignty of their country, many dif-
" dained not to be affociated to the diminutive
" honours of St. Marino, and to increafe the " number of its citizens; and that this aggrega"s tion of illuftrious foreigners, far from being "c confidered as dangerous to public liberty, was
" deemed effential, in fo fmall a Commonwealth,
" to national fafety.
es Left the converfation might take another " turn, I drew from my pocket Mr. Addifon's " account of St. Marino, which, being exceed" ingly fhort, I begged leave to read, that his " errors, if he had committed any, might be " corrected, and the alterations noted which the
"c country had undergone in the fpace of feventy "years, from 1703 to 1773.
"The propofal being obligingly accepted, I " read in Mr. Addifon, ' They have at St. Ma" rino five churches, and reckon above five "thoufand fouls in their community." Inftead "s of which I was defired to fay, "They have in "St. Marino ten parifhes, ten churches, and " reckon above feven thoufand fouls in their "community.' Again Mr. Addifon fays, 'The " Council of Sixty, notwithftanding its name, "confifts but of Forty Perfons.' That was the "cafe when this illuftrious author vifited the os Republic; but the Council has fince that " time been augmented by twenty members, and "s the number now agrees with the name. There " circumftances are important; for from them " it appears, that while the neighbouring terii" tory of Rome is impoverihed and gloomed by " the dominion of ecclefiaftics, of which, in the "s words of Dr. Robertfon, ' to fqueeze and to " amafs, not to ameliorate, is the object*;' and " while * "See Robertfon's Charles V. vol, I. fect. iii. p. 157.
"The Doctor adds, 'The patrimony of S. Peterwas worfe
" governed than any other part of Euroce; and though a
"g generous Pontiff might fufpend for a little, or counteract
"the effeet of thofe vices which are peculiar to the govern-
" ment of ecclefiaftics, the difecefe not only remained incu-
" rable, but has gone on increafing from age to age, and
" the
" while the neighbouring cities of Tufcany are " accufed of fhamefully abandoning their privi" leges and their wealth to the Grand Duke, " who, parfimonious in the extreme, as to his " own perfon and government, is thought foli" citous of feconding by his heavy purfe the " wild projects of his brother the Emperor Jo" feph, the little Republic of St. Marino, on the " contrary, has been increafing its populoufnefs, "confirming its frength, and extending the " bafis of its government. For thefe advantages " it is indebted to its mountainous fituation,
"the decline of the State has kept pace with its progrefs."
"On reading over this paffage a doubt arifes whether it " ought not to be expunged, as unjuitly fevere. Confidered ${ }^{6}$ in one view, the dominion of the Popes was naturally pre" judicial to Society; but an evil becomes a good, which " prevents evils greater than itfelf. The authority of Popes "r reftrained the alternate tyranny of paramount Kings and "feudal Barons. Religion, in its leait perfect form, was "s a check to headftrong paffion, and a reftraint on ruffian " violence: and fhould it be admitted, that the temporal " government of ecclefiaftics had tended to deprefs the in. "d duttry and populoufnefs of their immediate dominions, (a " pofition which would require a very complex and elaborate s* inveftigation to fubftantiate,) yet this local depreffion "s would be compenfated and overbalanced by the difinguifhed " merit of the Popes, in the prefervation, advancement, and " diffufion of learning, civility, and elegant arts; to which " Rome, in barbarous ages, offered the only, or the fafeft, " 6 afylum; and of which the ftill exhibits the moft inefti" mable models."
" virtuous manners, and total want of ambition; " which laft-mentioned qualities, as antient hif" tory teaches us, are far from being character"iftic of Republican government; though a " Republic that is without them, can neither " fubfift happily itfelf, nor allow happinefs to " its neighbours.
"In the Republics of Italy, (St. Marino alone " excepted,) the people at large are excluded, " by the circumftance of their birth, from any " principal fhare in the fovereignty. Inftead of " one Royal Mafter, they are fubjects of *600 " petty Princes; and their condition is far lefs " eligible than that of the fubjects of Monarchies; " becaufe the latter cannot be collectively de" graded by the rank of a Monarch, which, ex" cluding comparifon, is fuperior to envy; and " are individually entitled to afpire, by their " talents and merits, to the exercife of every " magiftracy, and to the enjoyment of every "preferment and every honour which their " King and Country can befow. The Repub-

[^27]" lic of St. Marino, on the other hand, like "feveral Commonwealths of Antiquity, and like "fome leffer Cantons of Switzerland, for the "s greater are univerfally moulded after the rigid "Italian model, contains what is found by expe" rience to be a due mixture of popular govern" ment among fo fimple a people, and in fo " fmall a State. The Council of Sixty is "s equally compofed of Nobili and Cittadini, Pa"tricians and Plebeians. This Council, which "s may be called the Senate, conducts the ordi" nary branches of public adminiffration; but the "A Arengo, or affembly of the People, containing " a Reprefentative from every houfe or family, is
" fummoned for the purpofe of elections, and on * other important emergencies: it has always ap" proved the decifions of the Senate. In chufing "Senators and Magiftrates, the refpect of the citi-
" zens for hereditary worth commonly raifes the " fon to the dignity before held by his father.
*c Indeed moft profeffions and employments de"f feend in lineal fucceffion among this fimple

* people; a circumftance which explains a very
${ }^{6}$ extraordinary fact mentioned by Mr. Addifon,
" that in two purchafes made refpectively in the " years 1100 and 1170 , the names of the com" miffioners or agents, on the part of the Repub-
* lic, fhould be the fame in both tranfactions,
" though the deeds were executed at the diftance
" of feventy years from each other.
"Notwithftanding the natural and proper in* "fluence of wealth and birth and merit, the " liberties and properties of individuals are in"comparably more fafe in St. Marino than they "can ever poffibly be under the capricious "s tyranny of a levelling Democracy; and the " people at large have the firmeft fecurity, that "s their fuperiors will not abufe their juft pre" eminence, fince all the plebeians of full age " are trained to arms, and commanded by a fort " of military Tribune of their own chufing, " whofe employment is inferior in dignity to that " of the Capitaneos, or Confuls, yet altogether " diftinct from the jurifdiction of thofe Pa " trician Magiftrates. This important military " officer is overlooked by Mr. Addifon, who has " alfo omitted to mention the Treafurer of the "Republic. The bufinefs of the latter confifts in ": collecting and adminiftering thepublic contribu" tions, and in paying the Stipendiati or Penfion" aries, whofe falaries, as may be imagined, are " extremely moderate; that of the CommiJareo, "s or Chief Judge, amounting only to fixty pounds " a-year. His income is confiderably augmented " by the /portula or fees paid by the litigant parties; "fo that his whole appointments fall little fhort of "s one hundred pounds per ann. a fum which in " this primitive Commonwealth is found fuffici"cient to fupport the dignity of a Chief Juftice.
"The laws of St. Marino are contained in a " thin folio, printed at Rimini, entitled, "Statuta "Illuftrijfma Rcipublica;" and the whole hiftory " of this happy and truly illuftrious, becaufe " virtuous and peaceable, community is com" prifed in the account of a war in which the " Commonwealth affifted Pope Pius II. againft " Malatefta, Prinice of Rimini ; in the records of " the purchafe of two cafles, with their depend"s ent diftricts, in the years 1100 and 1170 ; and " in the well-authenticated narrative of the " foundation of the State above fourteen hundred " years ago by St.Marino, a Dalmatian Architect, " who, having finifhed with much honour the ". repairs of Rimini, retired to this folitary moun" tain, practifed the aufterities of a hermit, " wrought miracles, and with the affiftance of a " few admirers built a church and founded a " city, which his reputation for fanctity fpeedily " reared, extended, and filled with inhabitants. " In the principal church, which as well as that " of the Francifcans contains fome good pictures, " the ftatue of this Saint and Lawgiver is erected " near the high altar. He holds a Mountain in " his hand, and is crowned with three Caftles; "f emblems which, from what has been above " faid, appear fitly chofen for the arms of the " Republic.
" Mr. Addifon obferves, that the origin of «St. Marino muft be acknowledged to be far " nobler than that of Rome, which was an afylum " for robbers and murderers, whereas St. Marino ${ }^{\circ}$ was the refort of perfons eminent for their piety " and devotion. This obfervation appears to me " to be erroneous in two refpects, decorating " with unfair honours the one Republic, and " heaping unmerited difgrace on the other. If " piety founded St. Marino, with this piety much " fuperftition was intermixed; a fuperfition un" friendly to the beft principles of fociety, and " hoftile to the favourite ends of nature, preach" ing celibacy, and exacting mortification, the " hideous offspring of ignorance and terror, de" tefting men as criminals, and trembling at God " as a tyrant. But Rome, according to the " only hiftorian* who has circumftantially and " authentically defcribed its early tranfactions, " was an expanfion of Alba Longa, itfelf a " Grecian Colony, which, according to the im" memorial and facred cuftom of its mother" country, diffufed into new fettlements the " exuberance of a flourifhing population, pro" duced by the wifeft and moft liberal inftitutions. " According to the fame admirable hiforian, "the manly difcernment of Romulus offered an

[^28]". afylum not merely for robbers and murderers, " but for thofe who were threatened with mur-
" der or robbery, who fpurned fubjection, or "fled from oppreffion; for amidft the lawlefs " turbulence of antient Italy, the weak needed " protectors againft the ftrong, the few againft " the many; and Rome, at her earlieft age, "c already fyftematically affifted the weakeft party; " thus adopting in her infancy that politick " heroifm, that was deftined, by firm and ma" jectic fteps, to conduct her manhood and " maturity to the fair fovereignty of confenting " Nations.
" Both in their origin and in their progrefs, " Rome and St. Marino form the natural objects, " not indeed of a comparifon, but of a ftriking "c contraft ; and compreffed as is the latter Re" public between the dominions of the Pope and "s thofe of the Grand Duke, to whofe fubjects "St. Marino is bound to allow a free paffage " through its territory, it citizens would deferve " ridicule or pity, did they affect the character, " or imitate the maxims, of thofe magnanimous "Senators, who, for the fpace of more than two "s centuries, fwayed the politicks and controuled "s the revolutions of the world. Convinced that " their independence refults from their infigni"ficancy, the Senators of St. Marino fmiled,
${ }^{* c}$ - when we read in Mr. Addifon, 'Thefe Re" publicans would fell their liberties dear to any " that attacked them." We had not the indeli" cacy to defire them to interpret this fmile; or " to make ourfeives any comment upon it, being " perfuaded, that, precarious and fhadowy as their " liberty is, their rational knowledge and their "s virtues have enabled them to extract from it "s both fubitantial and permanent enjoyment, and " make them live happier here, amidit rocks and "fnows, than are their Tufcan and Roman " neighbours in rich plains and warm vallies.
" To the inhabitants of this little State, the "Arengo, the Council, the different offices of " magiftracy, innocent rutal labours, and military " exercifes equally ufeful and innocent, fupply " a continual fucceffion of manly engagements. " Hopes and fears refpecting the fafety of their "c country awaken curiofity and excite inquiry. " They read the gazettes of Europe with in" tereft ; they ftudy hiftory with improvement; " in converfation their queftions are pertinent, "s and their anfwers fatisfactory. Contrary to " what has been obferved by travellers of other "Italians, the citizens of St. Marino delight in " literary converfation ; and Mr. Addifon re" marks, that he hardly met with an unlettered " man in their Republic. In fpeaking of Bec.

[^29]"s caria's book on Style, then recently publifhed,", " one of the Senators faid, that it was a treatife " on ftyle in a very bad ftyle, abounding in falfe ". ormaments and epigrammatic gallicifm. An" other obferved, he wifhed that fafhionable " writer, who had been commented on by Vol"s taire, an author ftill more fafhionable and more " pernicious than himfelf, would confine himfelf " to fuch harmlefs topics as rhetoric and ftyle; " for his book on Crimes and Punifhments was "s calculated to do much ferious mifchief, at leaft " to prevent much pofitive good; becaufe in " that popular work he had declaimed very per${ }^{4}$ fuafively againft capital punifhments, in a " country long difgraced by capital crimes, which " were fcarcely ever capitally punifhed.
" The love of letters which diftinguifnes the " people of St. Marino makes them regret that " they are feldom vifited by literary travellers. " Of our own countrymen belonging to this de" fcription, they mentioned with much refpect " Mr. Addifon and Il Signor Giovanni Symonds, " now Profeffor of Hiftory in the Univerfity of " Cambridge. We were proud of being claffed " with fuch men by the honeft fimplicity of thefe " virtuous Mountaineers, whom we left with " regret, moft heartily wifhing to them the con" tinuance of their liberties; which, to men of
" their

* their character, and theirs only, are real and
*s folid bleffings.
" For let it never be forgotton, that the inefti-
" mable gift of civil liberty may often be provi-
"c dentially with-held, becaufe it cannot be fafely
" beftowed, unlefs rational knowledge has been
" attained, and virtuous habits have been ac-
" quired. In the language of the wifeft man of
" Pagan antiquity, a great length of time is re-
"c quifite to the formation of any moderately good
" Government ; becaufe that Government is
cs always the beft, which is the beft adapted to
"s the genius and habits of its fubjects *. The
" inftitutions which fuit the well-balanced frame
"6 of mind of the Mountaineers of St. Marino,
" who, breathing a purer air, feem to have di-
" vefted themfelves of many of the groffer and
cc more earthly affections, might ill accord with
" 6 the foftened tenants of the Capuan Plains;
" fince, according to the fame penetrating
${ }^{6}$ fearcher into the fecrets of human nature,
" ' the inhabitants of the Fortunate Ilands, if
" fuch iflands really exift, muft either be the
"c moft virtuous or the moft' wretched of men.'
" Ariftotle hardly knew the inhabitants of the
" Britifh Ifles; but let us, who know ourfelves
* Ariftot. Politics, ii. 6.
"c and our good fortune, confide in the affurance,
" that this incomparable Author would no longer
" entertain the above geographical doubt, were
"c he to revive in the eighteenth century, and to
" vifit the Britifh dominions under the govern-
" ment of George III. As we have long been
" the happieft of Nations, let us cherifh the
" hope, that the caufes of our happinefs are,
" morally fpeaking, inalterable. The character
"c of our anceftors, uniting, beyond all people on
${ }^{6}$ earth, firmnefs with humanity, gave to us our
" Gpvernment; and the prefervation of our Go-
" vernment, as it now ftands, under a Prince
" who is at once the Patron and the Model of
"6 thofe virtues on which alone National profperity
"can reft, forms the fureft pledge for the ftabi-
" lity of that character, which has long adorned,
" and we truft will ever adorn, the envied name
" of Briton."

The View of San Marino is taken from a fketch made upon the fpot by Mr. Wilson, the celebrated Landfcape-Painter, in 1751, when he travelled through Italy in company with Mr . Lock of Norbury-Park.

SAN MARINO.

## [8if]

$$
1
$$

II 11

$1+2 \cdot(1)+1$



 * Wral ${ }^{-4}$






 a! - aly




'y
8. -41

## [ 309 ]

## LOUIS THE FIRST,

## King of france,

called le debonnaire.

$$
[814-840 .]
$$

"This Prince," fays Monte〔quieu, "the ${ }^{66}$ fport of his paffions, and the dupe even of his 66 own virtues, neither knew his ftrength nor his "s weaknefs. He was unable to make himfelf ${ }^{66}$ either hated or beloved, and with no vice in sc his heart, he had every poffible defect in his "s head."

One of the firft fumptuary laws in France was made in his reign : it forbad both to ecclefiaftics and to foldiers the wearing of filk gowns and ornaments of gold and filver; to the firit, it forbad rings fet with precious ftones, belts and fhoes enriched with gold or precious ftones, and harneffes and bridles emboffed with gold and filver. He was very angry with his foldiers who took anything of value with them into the field. "Is it "s not fufficicnt," faid he to them, " to expoie "s your lives, without enriching your enemies " with the fpoils they take from you, and "enabling them to become rich at your ex$\$$ pence?"

Louis had all the minute fcrupulofity of devotion. In his laft ficknefs he told his Officers, that his difeafe was inflicted upon him for not having kept the laft Lent with fufficient ftrictnefs; " and now," added he, " you fee that I am " obliged to faft."
"Thofe who had his confidence," fays Fauchet, " abufed it in the extreme; which happened," "6 adds he, "pour s'occuper trop à lire et à pfal"c modier, car combien que ce foit chofe bienféante à "s un Prince favant et devotieux, $\sqrt{\imath}$ doit-il être plus "en action qu'en contemplation."

## HUGH CAPET.

$$
[987-996 .]
$$

Dante, in the Twentieth Canto of his "Pup. " gatory," makes this Monarch fay,
"Figliuol fui d'un Beccaio di Parigi;
"I fui radici de la mala pianta,
"Che la terra Cbriffiana tutta aduggia,
"Si che buon frutto rado fe ne fobianta :-
"I was the fon of a Butcher of Paris: I was the "r root of the bad plant that has fo overfhaded "s all the Chriftian country, that it but rarely pro"6 duces good fruit."
${ }^{6}$ As this palfage of Dante," fays Pafquier, «s was one day being explained to Francis the " Firt, by Luigi Allemano, he was outrageous " at the falfity which it contained, and ordered " that it fhould be torn out of the book; " and "s with great indignation forbad the reading of it " throughout his kingdom. To excufe, however, " the impertinence of the palfage, Pafquier fup"s pofes that Dante, under the appellation of " Butcher, underftood that of a great and valiant "s warrior; in the fame manner," adds he, "that " the famous Oliver Cliffon was called a butcher " by his countrymen, becaufe he never fpared the " life of any Englifhman that fell into his hands; ${ }^{*}$ ) and that the fecond Duke of Guife was called " a butcher by the Huguenots." Some authors have fuppofed that Dante was roughly treated by Charles de Valois, King of France, a defcendant of Capet, who came to Florence as the Legate of Pope Boniface the Eighth, to fettle the diforders of that city, and that he revenged himfelf upon him, in thus depreciating the fock of his race.

The French writers appear to be uncertain for what reafon the name of Capet was given to Hugh; fome fuppofing it took its rife from his having a large head; others alledging, that it was given to him, from the quantity or the quality of brains which his head contained.

$$
[312]
$$

## LOUIS THE SIXTH,

sURNAMED LE GROS.

$$
[1108-1137 .]
$$

In the reign of this Prince, the Sovereign of France poffeffed merely a portion of the kingdom : the reft of it was governed by the great vaffals of the Sovereign, who were tyrants within their own domains, and rebellious againft their Prince. One of the nobles of Louis, on going out to fight with his vaffals, againft his Sovereign, faid ferioufly to his wife, "Countefs, give me the "s fword that bangs up in my hall." On receiving the fword from the hands of his wife, he exclaimed, " He is a Count only who receives it " from your noble hands; but he is a Sovereign " who will bring it back again to you covered "6 with the blood of his rival,"

In an engagement in which Louis was, a foldier of the enemy took hold of the bridle of his horfe, crying out, " The King is taken."-" Know, "s Sir," replied Louis, lifting up his battle-axe, with which he clave his head in two, "Know, "Sir, a King is never taken, not even at "Chers."

The laft words which he uttered to his fon before his death, were, "NTc oubliez jamais, mon fils, ${ }^{\text {"s que l'autorité Rcyale eft un fardeau, dont vous }}$ "6 rendrez un compte très exact apres votre mort: " My fon, always bear in mind, that the royal sc authority is a charge impofed upon you, of ${ }^{6}$ which, after your death, you muft render an " exact account,"

Louis was called "le Gros-the Great," on account of his fize. Louis the Fourteenth was one day afking Boileau, whether there was any difference in the meaning of the epithets gros and grand. "Is there none, Sire," demanded the fatirift, " between Louis le Gros and Louis le Grand?'"

## ABELARD.

The following fimple and elegant Infcription was fome years ago placed on the fone that covers the remains of the too celebrated Abelard and Eloifa :

> Hic
> Sub eodem marmore jacent Hujus Monafterii Conditor Petrus Abaillardus
> Et Abbatifa Prima
> Heloisa;
Olim fudiis, ingenio, amore,
Infauftis nuptiis ac puenitentiâ,
Nunc aternâ (ut Jperamus) felicitate
Conjuncti.
Abaillardus obiit $x \times$ i. April.
Anno 1141.
Heleisa obiit wvii. Maii,
Anno 1163.
Curâ Carolet de Rinct,
Paracletar Abbatifa,
Anno 1779.

Abelard and Eloifa were the moft learned perfons of their time. He was a celebrated teacher of Grammar, of Philofophy, and of Theology. She was exquifitely beautiful, and well fkilled in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages. Eloifa became Abbefs of the Convent of the Paraclete. She infpired her Nuns with fuch a paflion for learning, that, according to a contemporary writer, without being Syrians, Greeks, or Romans, they fpoke the different languages of thofe countries as well as their native tongue, and on certain days in the year fang the Offices of the Catholic Church in Hebrew, in Greek, and in Iatin.

The manner of Eloifa's taking the veil is thus defcribed by a writer of her time :

* On the day appointed for the ceremony, the "Bilhop of Paris officiated. He gave his bene-
*r diction to the veil that, according to the cuftom " of the times, was placed upon the Altar, and " which the Novice was to advance from her feat "s in the choir to take and put upon her head. "Eloifa was now advancing with a firm ftep "t towards the Altar, to receive this emblem of "s feclufion from the world, and of oblivion to its "s pleafures, when a great number of perfons of " all ranks, who were prefent at this mournful " ceremony, ftruck with admiration at her beauty, " which was increafed by her extreme youth, and "s by the general opinion that was gone forth in " the world of her mental accomplifhments and " acquifitions, felt the deepeft commiferation for " the facrifice fhe was about to perform. Some " perfons of the greateft confequence amongft " them approached her, and intreated her, with " tears in their eyes, to give up her intention; " and made ufe of arguments fo preffing, that the "s appeared for a few minutes not infenfible to " what they faid to her. She was heard to figh " bitterly, but her fighs arofe from a motive dif" ferent from what the furrounding multitude " fuppofed. Abelard, who was always prefent " to her imagination, was the only caufe. She " was heard to fay to herfelf, Alas! unhappy "Hurband, is it then ponible that the rigour of ${ }^{\text {st }}$ fortune has fo violently oppreffed fo diftin. "g guifhed a man! How came I to become his wife, " merely
sc merely to render him miferable! No, no, "c added the willing victim, 'I was unworthy of ${ }^{6}$ s being united with him, and fince I am the caufe " of all his miferies, it is but juft that I thould
" fuffer the punifhment for them.' Having fpoken
" thus, she tore herfelf away from the hands
"s of the perfons that were attempting to hold
" her, and ran up to the Altar as to a funeral "s pile upon which fhe was to confummate the " facrifice. She then, with the greateft reverence,
" kiffed the holy cloth that covered it, took the " black veil from it with her own hands, covered
" her face with it, and pronounced her vows
"s with a courage and a firm tone of yoice fupe-
" rior to the natural timidity of her fex."
Her aufterity as a Nun is thus defcribed by the Abbot of Cluni ;
" Her tears had long fince deftroyed her
" beauty. A fad palenefs took place of her na" tural vermillion. Her eyes loft all their fire; " and her whole frame was broken down by " grief, She looked upon herfelf as the difcon"s folate widow mentioned by St. Paul, whofe
" only occupation is to weep and to lament.
" After the death of Abelard, fhe hardly ever
" went into the Monaftery except to attend the
" offices of the church; and except the times of
" her attendance in the choir, when fhe had al.
66 ways
" 6 ways her veil thrown over her face to hide her
"6 tears, fhe remained thut up in her cell at pray-
${ }^{6}$ ers, or was upon het knees before the tomb
" of Abeiard. She received with tranfport the
"، abfolution of Abelard, fent to her by his Supe-
${ }^{66}$ rior the Abbot of Cluni, thus worded:
" I Peter Abbot of Cluni, who have received
" Peter Abelard into the number of my Monks,
" and who, after having dug up his body fecret-
" ly, have prefented it to Eloifa, Abbefs of the
" Paraclete, and her Sifters, declare, that by the
"، authority of God all-powerful, and of all the
" Saints, I abfolve him from all his fins, in virtue
" of the authority which my office affords me.
"Requicfoat in pace."
Abelard is thus defcribed by Ambcefus: "This " unparallcled perfonage was a grammarian, an " orator, a poet, a mufician, a philofopher, a " theologian, a mathematician, an aftronomer, " a civilian. He played upon many inftruments. ": He knew five or fix languages. Ho was igno" rant of nothing that facred or profane Hiftory " contained."

The Latin elegy upon this extraordinary man concludes thus, after having beftowed the greateft commendations upon his riztues and his learning:

## Eff fatis-In tumulo Petrus bìc jacet Abelardus, Cui Joli paruit foibile quicquid erat.

His retreat in the convent of Cluni is thus defcribed: " Prayer, meditation, reading, writing, " or dictating, took up every hour of his day " that was not given to reft. His meditations ec and his filence were never interrupted but " when he was ordered by his Superior to give " lectures to the younger Monks. His clothes ${ }^{\text {st }}$ were of the thickeft and of the coarfeft kind. " In his cell, like to that of the Prophet, there "c was nothing to be feen but a pallet, a table, a " chair, a wooden candleftick; and on the table "s was placed a Bible, fome treatifes of the * Fathers, and a crucifix, before which he was " always praying when he was not at ftudy. His " air, his mien, his walk, and all the exterior of " his perfon, correfponded to the fimplicity of his " cell. His eyes were always half clofed; his " head was rather bending towards the ground; " and, in fhort, whatever the pious St. Benedict " prefcribed relative to modefty and humility in " the rules he laid down for his Monks, was " ftrictly obferved by this illuftrious Penitent. " He lived twenty-nine years in this ftate of foli" tude and of piety, and was taken ill of a fever, " of which he died, at the age of fixty-three, in
" the year 1141, with the extremeft regret and











[^30]$\qquad$


2

2








 20. il

 If thatalon
es horror of his early life, and in the hopes of " pardon from that immortal and omnipotent " Being, who is ever inclined to pity and to for" give the frailties and the failings of mankind."

The following curious account of the Convent of the Paraclete, is taken from a little book intitled " Bagatelles," written by the Rev. Andrew Hervey Mills, and extremely well illufrates the annexed Engraving, a complete fac-fimile of the exquifite efforts of the pen and pencil of the elegant Mifs Ponsonby, of Plas Nwdd near Llangollen.
+_-" previous to my water route to Paris, I ©s took the coche d'eau to Châlons on the Saöne: " having formerly paffed this faid city with the "s ufual inattention of my countrymen, and with "s the ill fortune of no kind friend to give me in" telligence that the real tomb of Abelard was at "s a.Benedictine Convent, dedicated to St. Mar" cell, up the avenue which adorns the banks "s of the Saöne, within an Englifh mile of the " city; though his body was removed to the " Paraclete, in pity to the fufferings of the fo «s ill-fated Eloifa.
"The Prior was an Englifhman, as they ftile " it, though a native of Ireland. He was, unfor" tunately, at Paris; but, in his abfence, the ec Pere - - did the honours of his Superior in " particular, and of the Convent in general, in
" a very mafterly manner.
"The fraternity is not numerous; but their " eflates, as I heard, are very confiderable. By " thefe means the hofpitality feems amazing, on " a bare view of fo fmall a Convent. As I went " in the morning, the church was of courfe " open; I faw the tomb in queftion immediately. " Abelard is in a recumbent pofture, and the " fculpture exceeds that of the then age in gene" ral ; I mean, in France; for Italian Genius in "the chiffel way, had not, as now, fet her foot "s on this fide the Alps; as the numerous fine " monuments fince that time have difcovered, by " the general encouragement of Sovereigns. "Abelard was on a vifit, or perhaps a kind of " difputing match, being common to this Con"vent in thofe days; his real home being now " the famous Chartreufe, among the mountains " of the Beaujolois."
" After my arrival at Paris, I, in a few days,
" embarked to fee the Paraclete, being at the
" head
" head of the Seine almoft, and within two miles " of a town called Nogent fur Seine.
" In the evening of the fecond day, having " travelled all night, we arrived at Nogent fur " Seine. On my landing it was very natural to " wifh a little exercife, after a boat-confinement " of near three days; and on afking how far off " the convent of Paraclete was fituate, the "Captain anfwered, "That man in the purple " livery is fervant to the Abbefs-is come here "for letters, parcels, and other like commiffions " from Paris, as ufual on the arrival of our boat ; " and he will conduct you there.'
" The moon fhone very bright; and it being "near the vintage, I do confefs I never had a more " elegant evening walk. I foon found, as the " clock ftruck ten on our approach to the Con" vent, that it would be impoffible to reconnoitre " any thing that night ; but my walk was fo far "s of fervice, befides exercife, that the fervant had " taken care to fpread the report of a Gentleman "s who was come from England purpofely, as he " thought and faid, on a pilgrimage to the Para"clete, and next morning I found every thing " prepared to receive a ftranger, according to " all the laws of Convents; which are often hof.
"pitals, (bofpitaliers,) as abounding in all the ec acts of hofpitality.
"You may imagine even the environs of
" the Paraclete gave me pleafure, though I " could not be admitted till next day. The " little river Arduffon glittered along the " valley; and as vineyards produce generally " many glow-worms, no wonder the nightingales " were inhabitants, as that is their favourite food.
"And it may be a hint to frail beauty, that the
" brightnefs of the faid reptile is a fure ftep to " its deftruction.
"As I knew Mr. Pope's elegant production " by heart, (I am aware many will fay I might " have fpent my time better; but to this, I can " anfwer in the words of Cæfar's Courtiers, who " faid of their Mafter, that his memory was fo " ftrong as to forget nothing but injuries,) I " amufed myfelf by repeating flowly the faid " Poem, as I returned to Nogent, being little
" more than a good Englifh mile: and it held, " by this occonomy, juft to the town's end.
" Though fo early at the Convent next morn"ing, I found an elegant fummer breakfaft pro"s vided in the Pere St. Romain's apartment, " who
"s who was then officiating at matins. I rather " chofe to enter the church, and was furprifed " to find the great altar due weft, contrary to all " rules of church building, and only counte" nanced by one in Lombard-ftreet, which is " north and fouth.
"On my ftanding up at the Grille, (which " feparates the choir from the church,) one of " the Sifters (whofe office it is to receive alms, " and hear meffages of bufinefs to any individual " of the Convent, fo practifed in all Nunneries) " afked me if I wanted any particular perfon. " I told her my errand was only to fee the " church, on which fhe retired to her ftall and "devotion.
"The Pere St. Romain having finifhed the " fervice and undreft himfelf, (I obferved, while " he laid by his robes in the Sacrifty, he repeated "very faft, certain forms, alluding to the quitting " all garments in the grave,) took me by the hand " into his apartment, where I found another "Chaplain, yet neither fo polite or learned as " himfelf; his fame, even at Paris, being concur" rent with what I found during my whole ftay.
" After the ufual refrefhment, he faid that the ". Abbefs, being in her eighty-fecond year, feldom
" rofe till noon, but that fhe begged I would ftay " till I faw her; for fhe was my countrywoman, " though early called to be a convert from Eng. " land; and was allied to the extinct families of " Lifford and Stafford.
" She was aunt to the prefent Duke de Roche-
" foucault, fifter to the great Cardinal; and
" being fifth in fucceffion Abbefs of that Convent,
" pleafed herfelf to hope it would become a kind
"c of patrimony ; and that his Majefty (it being a
" Royal Abbey) would gracioufly beftow it on
" that name, whenever the was called away,
6" which fhe hourly expected and daily wifhed.
" As a further proof of this, the arms of the
" Rochefoucault family are over each gate-way;
" and on any reparation or new erection on the
" premifes the faid method is always practifed.
" Before dinner St. Romain walked with me "t round the demefne. Mr. Pope's defcription is "s ideal, and to poetical minds eafily conveyed; " but I faw neither rocks nor pines, nor was it a " kind of ground which ever feemed to encourage «s fuch objects. On the contrary, it was in a " vale; and mountains like the Alps generally ${ }^{66}$ produce views of this kind.
"I can't but fay too, that the line,
"See in her cell fad Eloifa fpread,"
" fhould be near her cell. The doors of all cells " open into the common cloifter. In that cloifter " are often tombs; and the may well be fuppofed " to have quitted her cell (more efpecially in that " warm part of France) for air, change of place, " and refreflment.
" The fuperftructure of the Paraclete is not " the fame as we can imagine the Twelfth Cen" tury to have produced; but the vaulted part, " as the arches are all pointed, may moft likely " be fuch.
"Adjoining is a low building, now inhabited " by a miller, which has fome marks of real " antiquity ; and St. Romain concurred with me " in the fentiment. It feems to have been the " public hall where Abelard might have given " his lectures; for in the wall, on each fide, are "fmall apertures, fo horizontal that it has ftrong "s appearances of benches; which never rife " theatrically in thefe buildings abroad.
" After dinner I had the honour of an hour's " converfation with the Abbefs; who declared, " that during thirty-two years refidence there, in
" that
" that character, fhe never had feen an Englifh.
" man; but that fhe believed once an equipage,
" which fhe had reafon to take for an Englifh
"s one, ftopped on the lawn, before the great gate " entering the Quadrangle; but before fhe could " fignify her defire of feeing, and of courfe en" tertaining, the faid company, they were de" parted with the but too ufual poft-hafte of my
" countrymen, who had juf pencilled the upright " of a building, which contented him ; though
" not a ftone of it was out of the quarry, per-
" haps, in the days of Abelard and Eloifa.
"I was fhewn where the bones of thefe fo very
" unfortunate Lovers were depofited. As it was
" by torch-light, I could ill remark more than
"e that Eloifa appeared much taller than Abelard.
"A fmall plinth of brick or ftone preferved the " bones from being trampled on; and the " Abbatial vault, in which they were depofited,
" being fmall, feemed much crowded,
" Before I arrived at this manfion of the dead, "s they fhewed me all the vaulted part of the
" former church and private chapel, which were "s now well filled with wine. Magazines of this
"c kind are often erected, even for fale, where
"Convents are not wealthy enough, in lands or "public ftock, to fupport themfelves; and in " countries
*s countries where wine is not the manufacture, "s they have refort to boarders or penfioners, to « maintain themfelves; the value of money being ${ }^{6}$ altered, as in all countries. In this Convent " are only twenty-two fifters.
" The Pere St. Romaín concluded his bene" volence by attending me part of the way to " Troyes, one of the Capitals of Champagne ; "s and from whence the Troyes weight originally " was named,"

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { LOUIS THE EIGHIH, } \\
& \text { SURNAMED COEUR de lion. }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
[1223-1226 .]
$$

This Prince died of the palfy, which he con\&racted on vifiting the tomb of Thomas à Becket, Archbifhop of Canterbury, when he was advanced in years, in hopes of procuring, by the interceffion of that Saint, the life of his eldeft fon, who was dangeroufly ill. Louis fondly hoped, that the Saint would exert his utmoft endeavours to return that kindnefs which he had fhewn him whilft

$$
\text { Y } 4
$$

living,
living, by giving him an afylum in his kingdom, when in that of his own Sovereign, Henry the Second, he had been proclaimed a Rebel and a Traitor.

Louis made an edict, that no courtefan fhould be allowed to wear a golden girdle (one of the marks of female elegance in drefs of his time, ) under a very fevere penalty. This edict gave rife to an old French proverb, "Bonne "t renommé vault mieux que ceinture dorée-A " good reputation is of more value than a golden " girdle."

In 1566 Charles the Ninth caufed the tomb of this Monarch in the Abbey of Barbeau to be opened in his prefence. The body was found entire, had rings on the fingers, and a chain of gold round the neck. Charles, not a Prince of great delicacy, had them taken off, and wore them many years.

## [ 329 ]

## LOUIS THE NINTH,

CALLED ST. LOUIS.

$$
[1226-1270 .]
$$

The reign and actions of this pious Prince have been immortalized by his faithful Chronicler Joinville *. At the unfortunate battle of Damietta againft the Saracens, Louis was taken prifoner. In this ftate of trial he behaved fo nobly and fo magnanimoufly that his enemies faid to him, "We look upon you as our captive and " our flave; but though in chains, you behave " to us as if we were your prifoners."

The Sultan fent one of his Generals to him to demand a very confiderable fum of money for his ranfom : he replied to him, "Return and tell your " Mafter, that a King of France is not to be " redeemed with money. I will give him the

[^31]" fum
"c fum he afks for my fubjects that are taken pri"c foners; and I will deliver up to him the city of " Damietta for my own perfon."

Louis, on his return to France with his Queen and his children, was very near being fhipwrecked, fome of the planks of the veffel having ftarted, and he was requefted to go into another fhip, that was in company with that which carried them. He refufed, however, to quit his own fhip, and exclaimed, "Thofe who are with me are moft "6 affuredly as fond of their lives as I can poffibly " be of mine. If I quit the fhip, they will like" wife quit it, and the veffel not being large " enough to receive them, they will all perifh. "I had much rather entruft my life, and thofe "6 of my wife and children, in the hands of God, 6. than be the occafion of making fo many of my. "c brave fubjects perifh."

When he was arrived in France, the Bifhop of Auxerre, at the head of the Clergy of that kingdom, reprefented to him, that the Chriftian Faith was much weakened fince his departure; that it would be ftill more weakened, if fome forcible remedy was not applied to reftore it ; and they intreated him to decree, that all the Courts of Juftice in his kingdom fhould oblige thofe who had remained excommunicated for one year, to
become obfervant, and to give fatisfaction to the Church. Louis told them, that he would very willingly comply with their requeft, but that he fhould infift upon it as a preliminary, that his Courts of Juftice fhould examine the fentence of excommunication, to fee whether it were juft or not, before they attempted to put it in force. The Clergy, after fome conference together, told the wife Monarch, that they could never allow that the Church fhould fubmit to this formality. " Nor can I," replied Louis, " ever allow Ec" clefiaftics to have cognizance of what belongs " to my Courts of Juftice."

Louis left in writing fome inftructions to his fon, which the great Boffuet calls the nobleft inheritance that St. Louis left to his family. He advifes him to be economical in his expences, and to maintain the rights and immunities of the great towns of his kingdom. "Be," fays he, " juft " in every thing, even againft yourfelf. Never " undertake a war without abfolute neceffity. " In fhort, my fon," concludes Louis, " en" deavour to make yourfelf beloved by your " fubjects; and be affured, that with the greateft " willingnefs I would put any ftranger in your " place, if I was certain that he would make a " better Prince than yourfelf."

Louis, from the known integrity of his charac. ter, had the diftinguifhed honour of being made arbitrator of the difputes between Henry the Third King of England and the Barons, in 1264.

On his return from his fatal expedition to the Holy Land, he built an hofpital for three hundred of his nobility, whofe eyes the Saracens had put out. To him France was indebted for the firft public library it poffeffed after the reign of Charlemagne. He was extremely plealed with the converfation of men of learning, and particularly with that of the celebrated St. Thomas Aquinas, whom he admitted to his table, and whofe abfences and diftractions of mind he forgave with the greateft good humour*.

A Lady of quality once appearing before Louis, to folicit fome favour of him, in a drefs too juvenile for her years, the good Monarch faid to her, " Madam, I will take care of your fuit, if you " will take care of your fituation. Your beauty

[^32]6e once made a great noife in this kingdom, but " it is paffed like a flower in the field. It is in " vain that you endeavour to bring it back again: " you had much better attend to the beauty of the " mind, which never fades."

## JOHN, DUKE OF NORMANDY. <br> $$
[1328-1350 .]
$$

This eldeft fon of Philip de Valois was, in the fpring of the year 1346 , preffing very hard the fiege of the city of Angoulefme. Berwick, the Englifh General, who commanded in the city, feeing his danger, defired a conference with the French Prince. "I fee," faid the Prince to him, " that you are about to furrender your town." " By no means, my Lord," replied the General; ${ }^{*}$ but knowing that you, as well as myfelf, bear " a particular devotion to the Holy Virgin, (the " Feaft in honour of whofe Purification is kept " to-morrow,) I am come to defire you to grant a " fufpenfion of arms for to-morrow only, and "that both your and my foldiers may be for" bidden to draw their fwords on that day." To this the Prince agreed, and was not a little fur-
prifed to fee the General, his foldiers, and all the baggage, at break of day, making up to his camp. His foldiers were preparing for their defence, in cafe the Englifh came to attack them ; but they were foon apprized by the Englifh General, that they were merely making the beft of the truce which had been agreed too; that they had been too long blocked up in the city of Angous lefine not to be anxious to come out of it, and to take the frefh air. The Duke of Normandy, on being informed of this, burft out into a fit of laughter. "Well," faid he, " they have fairly " taken us in. Let them go, however, wherever " they chufe, and let us be fatisfied with poffeffing " their town."

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { JOHN THE SECOND, } \\
& \text { SURNAMED THE GOOD, } \\
& \text { KING OF FRANCE. } \\
& {[1350-1364 \cdot]}
\end{aligned}
$$

"This Prince," fays an old French Chronicler very ftrongly, "vendit fa propre chair en l'en-"cam,-fold his own flefh by auction. For, in " order to eafe his fubjects from fome taxes he
"c was obliged to impofe upon them to pay
" his own ranfom, having been taken prifoner " by Edward the Black Prince, and confined in " the Tower of London, he gave his daughter " Ifabella in marriage to Galeas Vifconti, Duke " of Milan, for a confiderable fum of money. " This alliance, indeed, fo beneath the Royal " race of France, did honour to the Sovereign, " from the excellence of the motive, and could " not difgrace the Princefs, as the became the " fortunate inftrument of contributing to the eafe " and happinefs of her country."

John had left as hoftages in England for the payment of his ranfom two of his fons. One of them, the Duke of Anjou, tired of his confinement in the Tower of London, efcaped to France. His father, more generous, prepared inftantly to take his place; and when the principal Officers of his Court remonftrated againft his taking that honourable though dangerous meafure, he told them, "Why, I myfelf was permitted to come " out of the fame prifon in which my fon was, in " confequence of the treaty of Bretagne, which " he has violated by his flight. I hold myfelf not " a free man at prefent. I fly to my prifon. I " am engaged to do it by my word. I tear myfelf " away from my people; yet I truft that my "Frenchmen will foon liberate me." The unfortunate
$33^{6}$ JOHN THE SECOND, D. OF BOURBON.
fortunate Monarch dying foon afterwards in the Tower of London, his body was brought over to France, and interred in the abbey of St. Denis, in 1364.

## ЭOHN THE SECOND.

DUKE OF BOURBON.

$$
[1361-1412 .]
$$

This Prince, in the year 1369 , inftituted an Order of Chivalry, one of the flatutes of which is curious, and hews the high opinion he entertained of the influence of the female fex upon the virtue and happinefs of mankind. According to this ftatute, the Knights are obliged to pay due refpect to all Ladies both married and unmarried, and never to fuffer any thing derogatory to their reputation to be faid in their prefence; "for" adds the ftatute, "thofe who fpeak "ill of women have very little honour, and (to " their difgrace be it mentioned) fay of that co fex, which cannot revenge itfelf, what they ". would not dare to fay of a man; * for from

[^33]66 women, after God, arifes a great part of the " honour that there is in the world."

The Latin anagram of Bourbon is Borbonius, " Good to the world."

## CHARLES THE FIFTH,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { SURNAMED THE WISE, } \\
& \text { KING OF FRANCE. } \\
& {[1364-1380 .]}
\end{aligned}
$$

Edward the Third faid of this Prince, " that " there never was a monarch who had fo feldom " recourfe to arms, yet who gave him fo much " trouble as Charles*." He was defervedly ftyled the Wife. He was able to withitand the forces of his ambitious vaffals; he revived the marine of France; and made feveral excellent ordonnances; fuch as fixing the majority of the Sovereign at fourteen years of age, reprefling the power of the nobility, and prohibiting games at chance under very fevere penalcies. He enriched the Royal Library with a number of volumes, fo

* " 2 u'il n'y eut onque Roi qui Je peu s'armat ©e qui hui "s donnat tant d'afaires."

$$
\text { vOL. III. } z \quad \text { that }
$$

that the collection, which in his father's reign did not contain one hundred volumes in MS. as all books were at that tinle, was in his reign increafed to near one thoufand volumes.

Being told that one of his courtiers had held fome improper language before his fon the Dauphin, he fent for him, and difmiffed him from his prefence for ever, faying again publicly before his Officers, "It is the duty of thofe who " are about young Princes to infpire them with a " love of what is juft and right, fo that they " may be able to furpafs all other men in virtue " no lefs than in rank." He was one day afked by the Sieur de la Riviere, if he was happy? "Yes," replied he, " becaufe I have it in my "power to make others fo."

Charles read a great deal, and converfed much with the learned men of his time. He ufed to fay, "Les Clercs ou à fapience (for fo men of learning were then called) " $l$ 'on ne peut trop bo" norer en ce royaume, EO tant que Sapience bonoréc " $y$ fera, il continuera à propperité. Mais quand "deboutée y fera, il dechirra." This fentence may perhaps remind the reader of the faying of the Emperor Marcus Antoninus, "How happy " would mankind be, were kings philofophers, " or philofophers kings!"

## [339]

## BERTRAND DUGUESCHLIN,

## GRAND CONSTABLE OF FRANCE.

This great warrior, though no Frenchman, had the honour of faving France for his Sovereign. He was twice taken prifoner ; once by Edward the Black Prince himfelf, who came to vifit him in his confinement, and who afked him how he fupported it. "I accommodate myfelf to it very " well, my Lord," replied Duguefchlin; "I " prefer honour to every thing, and nothing " has ever been fo honourable to me as my " prifon ; fince I know that you keep me merely " (after having given liberty to all my country" men that were fellow-prifoners with me) " becaufe you are afraid of me."-" I efteem " you highly indeed," faid the Prince of Wales, " but I am not afraid of you; and, to prove to " you that I do not fear you, I will give you " your liberty for a ranfom of one hundred thou" fand gold crowns." The Prince was much furprifed when his prifoner told him, that he would take him at his word; for Edward knew that he was very poor, and never fought to enrich himfelf. The Prince had now gone too far to retract; his ranfom was paid; and the wife of Edward herfelf, and Chandois, the rival
of Duguefchlin in courage, contributed very largely to it.

The Companies, Les Compagnées, as they were called, a band of troops compofed of different nations, and led by a General whofe device was B'ame du Dieu Es l'ennemi du tout le monde, had long. ravaged France. The Pope, who then refided at Avignon, was equally incommoded by their excurfions, and had promifed them pardons, indulgences, and a confiderable fum of money, if they would quit France and Europe, and turn their arms againft the Infidels in the Holy Land. Duguefchlin was employed by the Pope in this negotiation, and fucceeded. The Sovereign Pontiff wifhed, however, when the terms were agreed upon, to fave his money, and give them only his parchments. As Duguefchlin was conducting them out of the kingdom of France, a Cardinal fent by the Pope met him, and propofed the alteration in the conditions. "Mef" fire," faid the fpirited warrior to him, "I
" would advife you to recommend it to my
" Lord the Pope to fend the money immediately;
"c our folks here can do very well without his
" Holinefs"s abfolutions, but they cannot do
"s without gold and filver. We are now trying to
" make them good for fomething in defipite of
oc themfelves; we are carrying them afar off, that " they
${ }^{46}$ they may do no more harm to Chriftians. This
" they will not be prevailed upon to do without
" money, and by that the Holy Father muft give " us his affiftance to make them orderly, and to " get them out of the kingdom." The Pope foon fent the money, after this very forcible harangue; but Duguefchlin being informed that it was levied upon the peafants and the poor people of the territory and city of Avignon, fent it back again, infifting that it fhould be levied upon the revenues and benefices of the clergy: "befides," added he, " I expect that the money which I " have returned fhall be reftored to thofe from " whom it was taken; and unlefs I fhall be " well affured that it has been reftored, though " I fhould have to pafs the fea, I will come to "Avignon and fee it paid nyyfelf." This fpecch had its proper effect, and the Pope paid the money from his own treafury.

Duguefchlin, exhaufted with continued fatigue, died in I 380 . In the agonies of death he ordered the fword that was carried before him as Lord Conftable of France, to be brought to his bed-fide; and having kiffed it, he delivered it to the Marechal de Sancerre. " Take this to the " King," faid" he; "take it to the good King " Charles. Tell him that I intreat his pardon for "s the faults I may have committed in his fer"6 vice: affure him, on the word of a dying man,
" that I have ever been faithful to him, and that " I die his devoted fervant." Then turning to the old companions of his battles and of his fatigues, who were weeping around him, he took his leave of them in a firm tone of voice. He conjured them to be faithful to their King, and ever to bear in mind what he had told them upon a thoufand occafions, that wherever they made war, ecclefiaitics, women, children, and peafants, were not to be confidered by them as enemies. An old Chronicle fays, in the time of Duguefchlin the Englifh dared only to look out at the port-holes of their caftles.

## GHARLES THE SIXTH,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { SURNAMED THE WELL-BELOVED, } \\
& \text { KING OF FRANCE. } \\
& {[I 380-1422 .]}
\end{aligned}
$$

His father Charles the Fifth having fhewn him, when he was quite a child, his crown richly fet with diamonds, and his helmet of fteel, afked him which he preferred. Charles replied, that he would rather have the helmet.

He expreffed the fame inclination on his coming to the throne; for, feeing on one table the infignia
infignia of royalty and the crown jewels that had belonged to his father, and on the other his fword, his corfelets, and his fhield, "I prefer," faid he, " my father's arms to his treafure."
"Thefe expreffions," fays Brotier, "were in " this Prince only characteriftic of his valour.
" The events of his reign made them afterwards
" be regarded as prophetic of the calamities that " afflicted it."

As Charles was marching at the head of his troops at mid-day, on the firft of Auguft 1392, againft John Duke of Burgundy, who had offended him, the Hiftorians of the times fay, he was ftopped by a man of large ftature, entirely unknown to him, who exclaimed in a loud vaice, sc Ill-fated Prince, whither are you going? You " are betrayed." The fuppofed apparition of this fpectre had fuch an effect upon his mind, that thinking himfelf furrounded with perfons who were about to kill him, he fell upon his attendants and flew many of them. After this he remained conftantly deranged in his mind,

There feems no occafion to call in the aid of a miracle to account for the dreadful indifpofition of this Prince: his head, heated with indignation and a defire of revenge, was the more readily difipofed to receive the pernicious effects of the
rays of the fun, fo peculiarly powerful in the month of Auguft in the climate of Paris.

The old Journal of Paris, written during the reign of this Prince, mentions fome of the articles of the treaty between Charles and Henry the Fifth of England:
" ir. Juin, 1420. Item, eft accordé que " ${ }^{6}$ nous durant notre vie nommerons appellerons " noftre dit filx Henri le Roi, en langue Fran" çoife, Roy d'Angleterre, Heritier de France, " et en langue Latine, nofter præclariffimus " filius Henricus Rex Angliæ, hæres Franciæ.
" Item, que de toute noftre vie noftre dit filx " le Roi Henry ne fe nommera ou efcrira autre-
" ment, ou fera nommer ou efcrire Roy, de
" France, mais doudit nom de tous moins fe
" abitendra tant comme nous vivrons.
" 21 . Octobre 1422. Vigile de Onze Mille
" Vierges trefpaffa de ce fiecle le bon Roi
" Charles, qui plus longuement regna que nul " Roi Chreftien dont on eut memoire, car il
" regna Roy de France 41 ans.
" Quant il fut parti a notre Dame, ne en terre,
" ne nul Seigneur que ung Duc d'Angleterre,
${ }^{6}$ n nomme le Duc de Betfort, n'ot a l'accompa" gner celluy jour.
" Le Duc de Betfort, au revenir fit partir r، l'Efpée du Roy devant lui comme Regent, " dont le peuple murmurrit fort, mais a fouffrir " a celle foys le convint."-" Yournal de Paris " Jous les Regnes de Cbarles VI. et de Charles VII. "commengant en 1408, et finiflait en 1449 ."

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { RENÉ THE SECOND, } \\
\text { DUKE of Lorraine, } \\
\text { [1408-1480.] }
\end{gathered}
$$

ufed to fay, that books were the beft counfellors Princes could have; that they were dead and mute advifers, who inftructed without acrimony and without flattery.

## [ 346 ]

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { CHARLES THE SEVENTH, } \\
& \text { CALLED THE victorious, } \\
& \text { KING OF FRANCE. } \\
& {[1422-146 \mathrm{I} .]}
\end{aligned}
$$

Trirs Prince was furnamed " the Victorious," becaufe he had conquered his Kingdom from the Englifh, lefs indeed by himfelf than by his Generals. He has been faid, by an Hiftorian, to have been only an eye-witnefs of the wonders of his reign; the fkilfulnefs of his Minifters, the valour and conduct of his Generals, and the zeal of his fubjects, moft affuredly contributed greatly to them; but is not this much in his favour? To know how to chufe proper Minifters and able Generals, and to be able to make himfelf beloved by his fubjects, are furely characterittic marks of an able and excellent Sovereign.

This Monarch, whom the Englifh in derifion ufed to call, "Le petit Roi de Bourges," foon became the actual and the efficient.Sovereign of all his extenfive dominions. Charles had many excellent qualities; his love of truth was none of the leaft prominent ; the love of that virtue which fo rarely approaches a throne, and to which a monarch feldom deigns to give audience. He
ufed frequently to exclaim, when his Courtiers were attempting to deceive him, "What has " now become of Lady Truth? She muft furely " be dead, and have died without being able to " find a Confeffor." The Princes of the Blood, as well as his fon the Dauphin, were occafionally in arms againft him: the latter indeed folicited military affiftance from the Duke of Burgundy, with fo much jufice ftyled the Good, who returned him this anfwer: " All my troops and " all my wealth is at the fervice of my Lord the " Dauphin, except againt your father and Sove" reign. With refpect to the attempt to reform " his Council, and change his Miniter, that " neither belongs to you nor to me: I know him " to be fo wife and fo prudent a Prince, that we " cannot do better than entirely rely upon him."

The behaviour of Henry the Fifth, and of the Duke of Bedford, Regent of the kingdom of France in the early part of this King's reign, is thus depicted in the "Fournal de Paris, fous les "Regnes de Cbarles VI. छ® VII."
"An. 1420. Le jour de la Trinite qui fut le " 2 jour de Juing efpoufa a Troyes le dit Roi " Engloys (Anglois) la fille de France, et le
"6 Lundi enfuivant quant les Chevaliers de France
" et d'Angleterre voldrent faire unes jouxtes pour " la folemnite du mariage de tel Prince, comme
" accoutumé eft, le Roy d'Angleterre, pour on " vouloit faire des jouxtes pour lui faire plaifir,
" dit oiant tous de fon mouvement, Je prie a M.
" le Roy de qui j’ai efpoufé la fille, et a tous les
" ferviteurs, et a mes ferviteurs je commande,
${ }^{66}$ que demain au matin nous foyons tous prets
" pour aller mettre la feige devant la cité du
" Sens, ou les enemys de M. le Roy font, et là
" pourra chafcun de nous jouxter et tournoyer
"6 et monftrer fa proeffe et fon hardement car la
" plus belle proueffe n'eft au monde que de
" faire juftice des mauvais, afin que la pouvre
" peuple fe puiffe vivre,"
"18. Aoust 142\%. Ce party de Paris, le " Regent qui toujours enrichiffent fon pays " d’aucune chofe de ce Royaulme, et fi n'y ap" portoit, riens qu'une taille quand il revenoit, " et tous les jours couroient les murtriers \& lar-
" rons autour de Paris comme toujours pillont, " robant, prenant, ne nul ne difoit Dimitte."

The firft appearance of the vagabond race of people called Gypfies, is thus recorded in the fame Journal :
"On Sunday the 17 th day of Auguft 1427, "6 vindrent a Paris douze Penanciers (comme ils "c difoient) c'eft affavoir ung Duc, \& ung Compte, " et dix hommes tous a Cheval, \& lefquels fe
"c difoient tres bons Chreftiens \& eftoient de la
" Baffe IEgypte.
" Puis fe departirent \& furent avant cinq ans " par le monde, \& le jour St. Jean Decolace " vint le commun."

The whole tribe are fated in the Chronicle " not to have been more in number than one " hundred and twenty. They had all rings " in their ears. The men were of a very " dark complexion, with curled hair. The " women were the higheft and the darkeft co" loured women that were ever feen; their faces " were as if they had been flafhed; their hair " black as the tail of a horfe. They wore old " blankets tied round their houlders with a piece " of packthread, underneath a moft miferable " fhift. Thefe were all their cloaths. In flhort, " they were the pooreft creatures that were ever " feen in France fince the Creation: and in fpite " of their poverty there were feen amongft them " forcereffes, who looked at the hands of per" fons, and told them what had happened, or
" what was to happen, and made foveral perfons
" that were married extremely unhappy; for to
" a man that afked his fortune, they faid, ${ }^{\bullet}$ Youf
${ }^{66}$ wife, your wife, your wife, makes you a cuck-
"s oli:' an to a woman they faid, 'Your hufs
" band is faithlefs to you*.' And what was worfe,
" fpeaking either by the help of the magic art,
cs or by fome other means, or by the aid of the Ene-
" my of mankind, or by dint of faperior know-
" ledge, they emptied people's pockets of their
" money, which they put into their own, as peo-
"s ple faid. And indeed," adds the Chronicler,
" I myfelf went three or four times to fpeak to
" them, but I never loft a farthing, nor did I
"s ever fee them look upon my hand; but that
" was what the common people faid of them;
" fo that the account of what they did reached
"c the ears of the Bifhop of Paris; who went to
" them, taking with him a Minim, called Le
"Petit Jacobin, who by the order of the Bifhop
" preached an excellent fermon to them, and who
" excommunicated all thofe who behaved in this
" manner, together with thofe who had believed
" in them, and had fhewn them their hands, and
" ordered them to leave Paris; and accordingly " they quitted Paris, on the day of Our Lord,
" in September, and went towards Pontoife."

* "Ta femme, to fomme, ta ferme, to fait coux ; ou à la " fomme, Ton mari t'a fait coulpe."

The Chronicler defcribes the appearance of an epidemical diforder very like the Influenza.
" 5 . Sept. 142\%. Fifteen days before the Feaft "، of St. Remy, the air was very bad, and much " corrupted: which favoured a very troublefome " diforder called the Dando. No one was with" out it during the time the malady lafted. It " began with pains in the fhoulders, and in the " reins ; and every one that had it thought that " he had the gravel, fo violent was the pain, and " the fhivering fits fo ftrong. The aflicted were " fifteen or fixteen days without eating, drink" ing, or fleeping, fome more, fome lefs; and " afterwards there came on to all of them a very "" bad cough, fo loud, and fo violent, that, as the "Chronicler fays, quant on etoit au formon on ne " pouvait entendre ce que le fermoneur dijoit pour " la grand noife des touffeurs. This difeafe," continues the Journal, " lafted to the time of "All Saints, fifteen days more or lefs, and " neither man nor woman could be found, who " had not the mouth or the nofe fwelled with a " large pimple; and when perfons met they " afked each other, Pray, have you not had the "Dando? And if the anfwer was No, the reply " was, Take care, then, that you do not get a " little touch of it; and this, indecd, was no " fallity, for there was neither man, woman, nor
"6 child, who had not the diforder at this time " either in fhiverings, or in the cough, which in " general lafted a long while."
"On the fixth day of June, in the year 1429," fays the Journal, " there were born at Hibarvil" liers two children, as you might call them. I " fpeak it as a truth, for I faw them," adds the Chronicler, " and held them in my hands: and "c they had two heads, four arms, two necks,
" four legs, four feet, only one belly, without
" any navel, and two backs; they were chrif-
" tened (Chrifiennes), and lived three days,
" to let the people of Paris fee this great wonder.
" And moft affuredly the people of Paris that
" went to fee them were more than ten thoufand
cs perfons, men and women, and by the grace of
" Our Lord the mother of thefe children was
" delivered found and fafe (faine E faure).
" They were born at feven o'clock in the morn-
" ing, and were baptized in the parifh-church
" of St. Chriftopher: one was named Agnes,
" the other Johanne: their father was called
" John, and their mother Gillette Diicret:
" the children lived one hour after they were
" chriftened."
"On the fourth day of April 1429 ," fays the Journal, " the Duke of Burgundy came to Paris

$$
5^{*} \quad 6 \text { with }
$$

"c with a very fine company of Knights and Ef" quires; and eight days afterwards there came " to Paris a Cordelier, by name Frere Richart, a " man of great prudence, very knowing in prayer, "، a giver of good doctrine to edify his neighbour, " and took fo much pains, that he who had not " feen him was burfting with envy againft thofe " who had. He ftaid only one day in Paris with" out preaching. He began his fermon at five " o'clock in the morning, and continued preach" ing till ten or eleven o'clock; and there were " always between five and fix thoufand perfons " to hear him preach. This Cordelier preached " on St. Mark's day, attended by as many per" fons as have been before mentioned, and on " their return from his fermon, the people of
" Paris were fo turned and moved to devotion,
is that in three or four hours time there were " more than one hundred fires lighted, in which
" they burnt their chels boards, their backgam" mon tables, and their packs of cards."

In the midft of the diftreffes with which France was haraffed in the reign of this Prince, and whilft the Englifh were actually in poffeffion of Paris, Charles amufed himfelf and his Miftreffes with balls and entertainments. The brave La Hire coming to Charles one day, to talk to him on fome bufinefs of importance, while the luxurious

[^34]Prince was occupied in arranging one of his parties of pleafure, was interrupted by the Monarch, who afked him what he thought of his arrangement: " I think, Sire," faid he, " that " it is impoffible for any one to lofe his kingdom " more pleafantly than your Majefty."

## AGNES SOREL

was the favourite miftrefs of Charles the Seventh. No Prince's amours were ever attended with greater bleffings to his kingdom than the gallantries of this Prince with Agnes. She roufed him from the ftate of indolence and of luxury in which he had been long immerfed, and prevailed upon him to put himfelf at the head of his army, and to make an attack upon the Englifh, who were nearly mafters of his kingdom. She told him, that an Aftrologer had predicted to her, that fhe fhould be beloved by the greateft Sovereign in the world, but that the prediction could never regard him, for that he had taken no pains to regain from the enemy his kingdom which they had ufurped: "I cannot therefore," added the, " ever fee the prediction accomplifhed, " unlefs I go over to England." Thefe remon-
frances had their proper effect upon the Prince, who, in attending to them, gratified at once his love and his ambition.

By her will, Agnes founded a Collegiate Church, and ordered her tomb to be placed in the middle of the choir. Soon after her death Louis the Eleventh vifited the church; and as the Monks knew he bore no good will to the memory of his father's miftrefs, they defired him to permit them to remove an object fo fcandalous to piety as the tomb of a King's miftrefs muft be. He replied, "With all my heart; but you muft " firft return to her family what the left away " from them to you."

Francis the Firft wrote under the portrait of Agnes Sorel, with his pencil, thefe lines:

> Plus de louange et d'bonneur tw mérite, La caufe étant de France recouvrer; Que ce que peut dedans un Cloître ouvrer Clofe Nonnain, ou bien dévot Hermite.

Agnes, thy charms a patriot zeal difplay'd, And rous'd thy Sovereign to the embattled field! Each fainted Hermit and each cloifter'd Maid
To thee the palm of praife and honour yield!

## [ 356 ]

## AIMERIGOT TETE-NOIRE.

This celebrated warrior and plunderer of his country lived in the reign of Charles the Seventh of France. His will is very fingular, and marks very diftinctly his character.
" I leave," fays he, " to the Chapel of St. "George, for reparations, one thoufand five " hundred livres. Item, à ma bonne amie, qui m'a " loyaulment fervie, two thoufand five hundred "6 livres; and the overplus," adds he, addreffing himfelf to his Officers, "I leave to you that have " been my companions, and ought to be brethren " one to another : divide it amongft yourfelves " handfomely; and if ye cannot agree, and the " Devil fhould come in amongft you, you fee "s there an axe, good, ftrong, and very fharp; " break open my ftrong box with it, and " let him take the contents of it who is able to " do fo."

## JEANNE D'ARC.

This intrepid and fpirited female, who had faved her country, was taken afterwards by the

Englifh, and condemned to the flames as a forcerefs by fix French and one Englifh Bifhop. Couchon, Bifhop of Beauvais, drew up the procès-verbal againft her, and did not infert in it the appeal fhe made to the Pope. Jeanne, with great fimplicity, told him, "You infert only " what makes againft me, and you never take " the leaft notice of what makes for me."

Jeanne was burnt on the market-place at Rouen, as a forcerefs, an idolatrefs, a blafphemer of God and of the Saints, as defiring the effufion of human blood, as divefting herfelf of the natural modefty of her fex, and as feducing Princes and people.

Pope Calixtus the Third fome years afterwards rehabilitated her memory, declaring her, by a Bull, a martyr to her religion, to her country, and to her Sovereign; and Chapelain made her the fubject of an Epic poem in French, which is called "La Pucelle."

## [358]

## CHARLES THE BOLD,

 DUKE OF BURGUNDY.$$
[1433-1477 \cdot]
$$

This enterprifing Prince was fo flufhed with the fuccefs of his arms in early life, that he made war upon the Swifs nation upon the moft frivolous of all pretences, merely a quarrel between one of his fubjects and fome Swifs peafants about a cart-load of fheep-fkins. The Swifs offered him, but in vain, every means of accommodation; and befides affured him, that if he were to conquer their whole country, it was fo poor and fo barren that the fpoils of it would not buy him fpurs and bridles for his army. The fame obftinacy of mind which prevailed upon the Duke to make war againft this free and intrepid nation, prevented his taking the proper meafures for carrying it on with any chance of fuccefs. Contrary to the opinion of the ableft of his Officers, the Duke, having quitted a pofition very favourable for his army, advanced to meet the Swifs at the foot of the mountains near Granfon in the Pays de Vaud. His troops, being ftruck with a fudden panic, fled, and, hurrying the Duke along with them, left his entire camp at the mercy of his enemies: the Duke loft his treafure, and not above
feven of his Gens d'Armes were killed. "It " may upon this occafion," fays Comines, " be
" better faid of the Duke than of King John of
" France, (who was taken prifoner by the Englifh
"c at the battle of Poictiers,) that he loft both his
" honour and his wealth in one day ; the Duke's
" lofs on this occafion being eftimated at three ${ }^{\text {a }}$ millions of crowns, in the Annals of Bur" gundy." The Duke was again defeated by the Swifs near Morat, and loft a great number of men; and was obliged to fly himfelf for refuge into a fmall town in his own dominions, called La Riviere. "In this town," adds Comines, " the Duke remained fix weeks under pretence " of recruiting his army; but he went on very "6 flowly with his levies, and, inftead of being " active and vigorous, as he ufed to be, lived " like a hermit, and all his actions feemed to "proceed from obftinacy and fullennefs."

The Duke's indignation at his defeat at Granfon was fo great, and made fo deep an impreffion upon his fpirits, that it threw him into a dangerous fit of ficknefs; and whereas his choler and natural heat were before fo great that he could drink no wine, only in the morning he was obliged to take a ptifan fweetened with conferve of rofes to cool himfelf, his melancholy had now fo altered his conflitution, that he was obliged to drink the

$$
\text { A A } 4 \quad \text { ftrongeft }
$$

ftrongeft wine that he could get without water; and to reduce the blood to his heart, his phyficians were obliged to apply cupping-glaffes to his fide. By the perfuafion of one of his friends, the Count de Vienne, he was prevailed upon to have his beard cut, which was grown to an enormous length. "In my opinion," fays Comines, "his " underftanding was never fo perfect, nor his " fenfes fo fedate and compofed, after this fit of " ficknefs, as before.
"So violent," adds this excellent Hiftorian, " are the paffions of perfons unacquainted with " adverfity, particularly the paffions of Princes, " who are naturally haughty, and who never feek " after the true remedy of their misfortunes. In " fuch calamities we fhould have recourfe to
" God, to reflect upon the many and the great " tranfgreffions by which we have offended his " goodnefs, to humble ourfelves before him and " to acknowledge our faults before him. For " the events of all human affairs are in his " power, and at his difpofal alone; he deter" mines as it feems beft to his heavenly wifdom; "s and who fhall dare to queftion the juftnefs of " his difpenfations, or impute any error to them ?
" The fecond remedy againft calamities is to " unbofom ourfelves freely to fome intimate " friend,
" friend, not to keep our forrow concealed, but " to declare every circumftance of them, with"s out either fhame or referve. This conduct
" mitigates the rigour of misfortune, and reftores " its antient vigour and activity to our dejected
" fpirits.
" There are likewife other remedies, and thofe * in labour and exercife (for as we are but men, " forrow may be diffipated by taking great pains, " and by application in private and in public " affairs). This is furely a better method than " that which the Duke took; he hid himfelf, " and retired from all company and converfation.
"By thefe means he became fo terrible, even to " his own fervants, that none of them dared to " approach him, to afford him either advice or "comfort, but they fuffered him to perfift in " his melancholy; fearing that if they fhould " advife him to take a contrary courfe of "s life, they fhould be the firft to fuffer for " their advice.
"During the fick weeks," continues Comines, " that the Duke remained at La Riviere, many ${ }^{*}$ Nations declared themfelves againft him. His " friends grew cold; his fubjects were defeated "s and rebellious, and began, as ufual, to defpife " their
"s their mafter on account of his misfortunes.
" The Duke receiving advice of the approach of ${ }^{\text {st }}$ the Duke of Lorraine's army againft him, made "f fome levies, and put himfelf at the head of his "s troops. The fame ill fortune fill attended him; " his army fled, and he with them, and was beat "down in their flight, and left wounded upon ${ }^{\text {sc }}$ the ground, when a troop of the enemy, not " knowing who he was, killed him, Atipped the " body, and left it naked upon the field*. It sc was found the day after the battle by fome " officers of the Duke of Lorraine. That gene" rous Prince buried it with great magnificence s in the Royal Chapel of St. George at Nancy, " and himfelf and his principal Nobility, in deep " mourning, attended it to the grave. He alfo " erected a monument to the memory of the unis fortunate Charles, with an Epitaph which "concludes thus:
"O tibi que terras quafifi, Carole, caelum "Det Deus, et Jpretas antea pacis opes.
" Nunc dic, Nanceios cernens ex athere muros, "A clemente ferox bofte Sepulchror ibi.
© Difcite terrenis quid fit confidere rebus, " Hic toties victor denique victus abef.
" May God in mercy Heaven on thee beftow, of Who living merely fought the earth below;

* The battle was fought on the eve of Twelfth-day 1476 .
"Give

88: Give the laft deareft bleffing of the fkies,
${ }^{6}$. That peace which here thou ever didft defpife!
os Say then, as from the bleft ætherial bowers,

* Thou lookeft down on Nancy's fplendid towers,
©There the mild Sovereign's kind and generous doona
*To Burgundy's fierce Duke affords a tomb.
56 All human things then cheaply learn to prize,
os The frequent Conqueror here conquered lies.
" I remember," adds Comines, "this Prince, " the Duke of Burgundy, a powerful and an " honourable Prince, in as great efteem, and as " much courted by his neighbours, (when his " affairs were in a profperous condition, as any "Prince in Europe; and I cannot conceive "shat could provoke the difpleafure of the " Almighty fo highly againft him, unlefs his felf" love and his arrogance were the caufe of it; " for all the fucceffes of his former enterprizes, " and all the renown he had ever gained, he " attributed to his own wifdom and conduct, " without ever attributing any thing to God. " Yet to fpeak truth, the Duke was poffeffed of " feveral excellent qualities. No Prince was " ever more anxious to have his young Nobility " about him, nor was ever more attentive to their "education. His prefents and bounties were " never profufe and extravagant, for he gave to " many perfons, and was anxious that every one " fhould
" fhould partake of his generofity. No Prince " was every more eafy of accefs to his fervants. "Whilft I was in his fervice, he was never cruel; " but a little while before he died, he took up " that difpofition (which is always an infallible " fign of the approach of death). He was very " fplendid and magnificent in his drefs, and in " every thing elfe; perhaps a little too much fo. " He treated Ambaffadors and foreigners with * great refpect, and entertained them nobly. His " defire of fame was infatiable, and it was that " more than any other motive which induced him "c to be continually at war. He was ambitious "s of imitating the Kings and the Heroes of An"tiquity, (whofe actions fill fhine in hiftory, " and are in the mouths of every one,) and in " courage he was equal to any Prince of his time. "But all the defigns and imaginations of the " Duke were vain and extravagant, and turned " at laft to his own confufion; for the conquerors, "t and not the conquered, procured to themfelves "renown."

This Prince having met with very great refiftance as he was befieging the town of Nefle in Picardy, as foon as it was furrendered to him, ordered the inhabitants to be put to the fword, the commanding officer to be hung upon the ram-
parts,
parts, and the whole town to be fet on fire. Then, looking on thefe atrocities with the greateft fang froid, he faid to one of his attendants, "Tel " fruit porte l'arbre de la guerre:-Such fruit " does the tree of war bear."

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { LOUIS THE ELEVENTH, } \\
\text { KING of fRANCE. } \\
{[1461-1483 .]}
\end{gathered}
$$

" A faithless Prince a leaden image wear!" fays Mr. Pope, in fpeaking of this King, who always wore a leaden image of the Virgin in his hat.

Louis, though cruel, perfidious, and rapacious, having no regard for the more neceffary internal appendages of devotion, gave very much into the external marks of it. "His body," fays one of his contemporaries, " was entircly covered with " reliques and fcapularies to which fome fuppofed " religious virtue was attached, and on his hat he " always wore a leaden image of the Virgin, to " which he paid fuch particular refpect and vene" ration, that whenever he was about to do any
${ }^{6}$ thing wicked or unjuft, he always put it afide. " Having, however, committed what acts of ind " juftice or of cruelty he thought fit for his pur"s pofe, he affumed it again, and prayed in great "c confidence to her whofe image it reprefented*. ${ }^{6}$ Indeed, the laft words that he was heard to " articulate, as he was dying, were, "Notre Dame "t d'Embrun, ma bonne Maitreffe, aidez-moi."

In reverence to his beloved Miftrefs, he made her Countefs of Boulogne fur Mer , and affigned lands near that city for the maintenance of her image in the Cathedral of it, and for celebrating maffes to her honour.

Louis is faid to have been the firt King of France qui mettoit les Rois hors du Page, who

[^35]made the Kings of that great country independent of their Nobles. To effect this, he encouraged trade and manufactures, and thofe who were occupied in them, and often admitted them to his table, efteeming them much more than lazy and ufelefs Gentlemen. A certain merchant whom Louis had thus diftinguifhed, applied to him for letters of nobility; he granted them to him immediately, and never afterwards took the leaft notice of him. "Go your ways, Mr. Gentle" man," faid the fhrewd Monarch to him; " when I permitted you to fit at my table, I " looked upon you as the firft man of your con" dition in life; now that you are become the " laft of your rank, I fhould act unjuftly to my " Nobility, if I continued to do you the fame " honour."

Louis was told of a magnificent and extenfive hofpital founded at Baune in Burgundy, during his life, by Rolin, a Financier of that duchy, who had become very rich by his exactions. "It is " but right," faid he, "that Rolin, who has " made fo many perfons poor during his life, " fhould build before his death a houfe to keep " them in."

Louis one day reproached a Prelate with the luxury of his manner of livinge, and told him, that
the Clergy did not live fo fplendidly in the early ages. "No, Sire," replied the Prelate, " not " in the time of the Shepherd Kings."

Louis was fecret in what he did: he faid, "If " my hat were to know my fecret, I would throw " it into the fire immediately." This made fome one fay of him, on feeing the monarch on horfeback, " There goes the ftrongeft horfe in all " France, for he carries on his back the King and "s all his Council."

A favourite maxim with Louis was, "The "Prince who does not know how to diffemble, " does not know how to reign."
" Louis," fays Duclos, " might often lofe the " advantage of this maxim, by repeating it incef" fantly. Diffimulation can-never be ufeful to any " one who is fuipected of it. Louis would have " gained more by it, if he had lefs affected the " reputation of being fkilled in it."

In confequence of the reputation of Louis in this refpect, John King of Arragon wrote to his fon, to advife him not to enter into any perfonal conference with Louis upon fome fubject of difpute between them. "Do you know," fays he, "s that the inflant you negotiate with Louis, you
${ }^{6}$. will be worfted ? His diffimulation degenerates
"6 often into actual falfehood, from which it is
6c ufually feparated by a very narrow limit indeed.
" He is continually introducing into politics that
"6 artifice which but rarely fupplies their defects,
"6 and which always difgraces them."
Louis loved and protected arts and fciences. He founded fome Univerfities in France. Boucher, Author of the " Annals of Agriculture," fays of him, "Callebat literas, et fupra quàm " Regibus mos erat cruditus."
" Louis," fays Comines, " was better educated " than the Nobility of his kingdom; for they " are only educated to make fools of themfelves ${ }^{66}$ in drefs and in language; they poffefs no kind " of learning whatever. Louis, on the contrary, "" had a great pleafure in afking and hearing " about every thing. He had words at will, and " perfectly good natural fenfe:"-" a quality," adds Duclos, " of more value than all the fci" ences taken together, and without which they " are ufelefs.

This Monarch, who was a Prince of much pleafantry in his manners and converfation, was idolized by his fubjects of the middle rank of life. He ufed to dine and fup with them continually;
inquired into the fate of their affairs and their connections; caufed himfelf to be inrolled into many of their clubs and fraternities; and ufed to tell thofe perfons who reproached him with not being fufficiently obfervant of his dignity, " 2uand " orgueil chemine devant, bonte et dommage fuivent " tout près-When pride goes before, fhame and " difgrace follow very foon after."

Louis ufed to tell this aneedote of himfelf with great fatisfaction: "In one of his journies he " went into the kitchen of an inn where he was " not known, and obferving a lad turning the " fpit, afked him his name, and what he was. " The lad with great fimplicity anfwered, that " his name was Berruyer, that he was indeed not " a very great man, but that ftill he got as much " as the King of France did. 'And what then, " my lad, does the King of France get?" faid " Louis. 'His wages,' replied the lad, ' which " he holds from God, and I hold mine from the " King." Louis was fo pleafed with the anfwer, that he took the boy with him, and placed him about his perfon.

An Aftrologer having predicted the death of a woman with whom Louis was in love, and which the Chapter of Accidents had been fo kind as to verify, the Prince fent for him, and fternly anked him,
him, "You, Sir, who foretel every thing, pray " when fhall you die?" The Aftrologer coolly replied, "I fhall die, Sire, three days before your "Majefty." This reply fo alarmed the King, that he ordered him to be lodged in one of his palaces, and particular care to be taken of him.

Louis occafionally did fome kind and charitable actions.-A poor woman complained to him one day, that the Priefts would not inter her deceafed hufband in holy ground, becaufe he had died infolvent. "Good woman," faid he, "I did not " make the law, I affure you. Here is fome 6s money to pay your hurband's debts, and I will " order the Priefts to bury him as you wifh.".

A poor Prieft came up to Louis one day as he was at his devotions in a church, and told him, that he was juft then releafed from prifon, where he had been confined for a confiderable debt; and that the bailiffs were about to arreft him again for the fame fum, which he could not pay. The King immediately ordered the money to be paid for him, adding, " You have chofen your time to " addrefs me very luckily. It is but juft that "I fhould fhew fome compaffion upon the dif" treffed, when I was intreating God to have " compaffion upon myfelf."

Louis was very anxious in the latter part of his reign (in the year 1475) to make peace with Edward the Fourth, and to difpoffefs the Englifh of what they held in France; and, as ufual, outwitted that Nation, who (as Philip de Comines fays) have a common proverb amongft them, that in all or moft of their battles and engagements with the French, the Englifh have the better, but in their capitulations and treaties of peace, they are ever deceived and outwitted by them. Amiens was the town appointed for an interview between Louis and Edward. Louis fent the King of England three hundred cart-loads of the beft wine which France produced; " and I think," fays that Hiftorian, "that the carts made as magnificent an "appearance as the whole Englifh army." Louis ordered two tables to be fet on each fide of the great ftreet of Amiens, which were covered with difhes of food, adds Comines, "that was fitteft to " make the Englifh relifh their wine, of which "s there was great plenty, and of the richeft that " France afforded; and a great number of the " King's fervants waited upon the Englifh, and "s gave them what they wanted to eat and to drink, " but it was observed that they never once called " for a drop of water. At each of the tables wers " placed five or fix jolly companions, perfons 56 of rank and condition, to entertain the ftrangers, ${ }^{4}$ and take a hearty glafs with them. At the gates
${ }^{* 5}$ of the town, perfons were ftationed who took ${ }^{56}$ the horfes of the Englifh by their bridles, and * led them to the tables, where every man fat " down in his turn."

The barrier for the interview being finifhed, the two Kings met at it on the 2gth of Auguft 1475. "The King of France," fays Comines, " came firft, attended by eight hundred men at " arms, and by twelve perfons of the firft quality " in France, amongft which were John Duke of " Bourbon, and the Cardinal of that name, his " brother. The King of England advanced along "s the caufeway built for the occafion, with a " noble train, and with the air and prefence of a " King. There were with him his brother the "Duke of Clarence, the Earl of Northumberland, " his Chamberlain (called Lord Haftings), his "Chancellor, and other Peers of the realm; " amongft whom there was not above four " perfons dreft in cloth of gold like himfelf. The "King of England wore a black velvet cap upon " his head, with a large fleur de lys made of " precious ftones upon it. He was a Prince of a " noble majeftic prefence, in perfon ftraight and " "well made, but a little inclining to be fat. (I " had feen him," adds Comines, " when the Earl " of Warwick drove him out of his kingdom; "I thought him much handfomer then, and to
" the beft of my remembrance, my eyes had never " beheld a more beautiful perfon.) When he " came within a little diftance of the rail of the " barrier, he pulled off his cap, and bowed him" felf within half a foot of the ground; and the " King of France, who was then leaning over "s the barrier, received him with great reverence " and refpect. They then embraced each other, " and the King of England making another low " bow, the King of France thus addreffed him: "Coufin, you are heartily welcome; there is no "perfon living that I was fo anxious to fee as " yourfelf; and God be thanked thiat we meet " upon fo happy an occafion as the prefent. " The King of England returned the compliment " in very good French; and afterwards, the "Chancellor of England, the Bihhop of Lincoln, " began a fpeech with a prophecy, (with which "t the Englijh are always provided,) that at " Pequigny a memorable peace was to be con"cluded between the Englifh and the French.
"After the two Kings had fworn to obferve "\& the treaty, Louis (who had always words at " will, fays Comines) told the King of England "s in a jocular manner, how glad he fhould be to "f fee him at Paris; and that if he would come " and amufe himfelf there with the ladies, he "s would affign him the Cardinal de Bourbon for
" his Confeffor, who he was well affured would " abfolve him, if he fhould commit any fin in the " way of gallantry. The King of England was " much delighted with what Louis faid to him, " and replied to him in the fame manner, for he " knew the Cardinal was a very good companion. " In the evening, after the interview was over, " Louis told Comines, that he was not at all " pleafed that the King of England had accepted "f fo readily of the invitation he gave him to come " to Paris. He is, faid he, a handfome Prince, " and a great admirer of the ladies; and, perhaps, " fome of our ladies may appear to him fo lively, "s fo gay, and fo charming, that he may defire to " make us a fecond vifit. His predeceffors have " indeed been but too often in Normandy " already ; and I do not much like to have him " fo near me. But on the other fide of the " water, I fhall always be ready to value and "efteem him as my friend and brother,
"Soon after the interview," continues Comines, " I met with a Gentleman of Gafcony in the fer" vice of the King of England, who was an old ${ }^{6}$ acquaintance of mine, and who told me, that " we did but laugh at the King of England. I " afked him, how many battles the King of "England had fought; he told me nine, and
" that he had been prefent at them all in perfon, " I afked him, how many of them he had loft; st he faid, only one; and added, that it was this, " in which we had outwitted him now; for he "c thought that the reproach of the King's return" ing to England after fuch great preparations, "s would be a greater difgrace and ftain to his " arms than all the honours he had acquired by " his former victories. I acquainted Louis," adds Comines, " with this man's anfwer, who " faid, he is a fhrewd fellow, and we muft have " a care of his tongue. Louis fent the next " day for him, entertained him at his table, and, "s on his refufing to quit the fervice of Edward " to go with him, made him a prefent of a " thoufand crowns, and promifed to do great " things for his brothers, who were fettled in "France."

When the Englifh Ambaffadors were leaving Paris, Louis told M. de Brezé, that he wifhed to make them a prefent of fomething which fhould not coft him much. "Sire, (faid Brezé,) give " them your Muficians; they are a great ex" pence to you; they do very little for their " money, and you take very little pleafure in "them."

Louis ufed to fay, that he met with every thing in his kingdom, except one. On being afked by a Courtier what it was, he replied " Truth."

He bought men at any price whom he thought could be of ufe to him; giving as a reafon, that the moft bloodlefs victory was ever procured by gold.

He had frequently this faying in his mouth, «s that the greateft princes were often paid with $s$ ingratitude, and that a fubject is alfo often " ruined by his Prince, for having too well " ferved him. This," added he, " frequently " happens, through the arrogance of thofe who, ss after great fervices performed, treat the perfons " whom they have ferved with too much in"folence. To be well treated by a Sovereign, " it is in general better to have received great " favours from him, than to have done him great " fervices. For my part, I always prefer thofe "s whom I have obliged, to thofe who have " obliged me."

The homage which vice is obliged to pay to virtue was, perhaps, never better exemplified than in the inftructions which this artful and fanguinary tyrant drew up for the ufe of his fon Charles the Eighth.
" The greateft care of a Sovereign," fays he, " is to free his fubjects from all oppreffors, and " to take particular care of the widow and of " the orphan.
"If a Prince wifhes to lift up his hands pure " and fpotlefs to Heaven, he fhould be contented " with his own domain, and with the old taxes. " He fhould ever be afraid to raife new impofts, " unlefs in cafes of the extremeft neceffity, and " for the good of the State,
" Princes are not, in general, fufficiently fen" fible of the value of friendfhip. They fhould " endeavour to have about them perfons no lefs
" attached to them by perfonal regard than by " interef.
"War is a fcourge to a Nation. It brings " with itfelf dangers and evils, the deftruction " of the country, of its inhabitants, and of its " wealth.
" Favours and emoluments were never intended
" for the idle and the indolent, perfons who are
" ufelefs, and a burthen upon the State.
"A Prince fhould be very circumfpect in his " converfation, as well as in his actions. My " tongue," adds he, " has perhaps done me as "s much harm as good."

## [ 379 ]

## MARGARET,

```
SISTER TO CHARLES THE FIFTH,
GOVERNESS OF THE NETHERLANDS.
```

The Univerfity of Louvain complained to this Princefs, that Luther by his writings was fubverting Chriftianity. "Who is this Luther ?" faid the. "A poor illiterate Monk," was the reply. "Is he fo ?" faid Margaret: " then do " you, who are fo very learned, and fo very nu" merous, write againft this ignorant Monk, and " the World will pay more regard to fo many "Scholars than to one Blockhead."

Margaret's fate in matrimony was very fingular. She was affianced to the Dauphin, fon of Louis the Eleventh ; but, he marrying the Heirefs of the Houfe of Bretagne, fhe was demanded in marriage for John the Infant of Spain. As fhe was failing to that country, to celebrate her nuptials, the was very near being fhipwrecked. In the midft of the tempert, however, fhe preferved the fortitude of mind to make this Epitaph upon herfelf:

> Cy git Margot, la gente Demoifelle, 2'eut deux Maris, et $\int$ mourut Pucelle.

Within this tomb the gentle Margaret's laid, Who had two Hufbands, and yet died a maid.

Margaret

Margaret took for her motto, "Fortune, infor"t tune, hors une;" which has puzzled many perfons to explain ; and which, moft probably, if explained, would not be worth the pains that have been beftowed upon it. This Princefs wrote both in verfe and in profe; and left behind her the Hiftory of her Life and Adventures.

## LA DAME DE BEAUJEAU,

 DAUGHTER TO LOUIS XI.M. Duplessis, having trained up a fine falcon, told his fovereign Louis the Eleventh, that he was going to prefent it to the wifeft woman in France-his daughter. Louis, with a laugh, replied, "Dame fagene fût jamais."

## CHARLES THE EIGHTH.

$$
[1483-1498 .]
$$

" Charles," fays Comines, "was a very
" pious Prince; he took care to have always the " beft preachers at his chapel, and was an
${ }^{66}$ affiduous hearer of them. He erected a place ${ }^{6}$ © for public audience, where he heard and dif" patched caufes, particularly thofe in which the " poor were concerned. The laft expreffion " that he was heard to articulate before he died, " was, that he hoped never to commit again a " mortal fin, nor a venial one, if he could pre" vent it. With thefe words in his mouth," adds Comines, " he fell down, and died foon " afterwards.
"To fpeak impartially," fays the fame hiftorian, " I believe that no Prince died fo fincerely la" mented by thofe about him as Charles. He " was very munificent to them, and was befides " one of the fweeteft-tempered and moft affable "Princes that ever reigned: Il n'étoit pas pofible ir de voir un meilleure creature. I have reafon to " believe, that in the whole courfe of his life he " never faid a word to any perfon that could dif" pleafe him: I really think that I was the only " one to whom he had been ever unkind; but "- as that was in his youth, and did not entirely " proceed from himfelf, I could not poffibly " refent it."

Charles was educated in a very private manner; none but his domeftics were permitted to come near him. The only Latin that Louis the Eleventh

Eleventh his father permitted him to be taught; was the infamous maxim of Tiberius, " $2 u i$ " nefcit difimulare, nefcit regnare." When Charles came to the Crown of France, he attempted to fupply the defects of his education; he applied himfelf very much to read hiftory, and even endeavoured to become acquainted with the Latin language.

This Prince, at the head of his armies, poured into Italy like a torrent, and fwept every thing before him, taking poffeffion of the kingdoms of Naples, of Florence, and of Milan. Pope Alexander the Sixth, then reigning, faid upon the occafion, that the French came into Italy merely with the chalk in their hands to mark out their lodgings. In that country they behaved with their ufual infolence * and cruelty, and were driven out of it in nearly as fhort a time as that in which they had taken poffeffion of it.

[^36]
## [ $3^{8} 3$ ]

## PHILIP DE COMINES.

One of the obfervations of this natural and entertaining old hiftorian does no lefs credit to his heart than to his underftanding. "In all the " princes," fays he, " that I have ever ferved, " and have ever known, there was always a " mixture of good and of bad, which I plainly " difcerned, and indeed without wonder, for they " are men like to ourfelves, and perfection be" longs only to God himfelf. That Prince, " however, whofe virtues exceed his vices, is " certainly worthy of extraordinary commend" ation and applaufe; for perfons of their rank ${ }^{6}$ and dignity are more obftinate and inclinable " to violence in their actions than other men, on " account of the education which they receive in " their youth, that is always lefs ftrict, and with " lefs of difcipline, than that of others; and " when they are grown up, the greater part " of thofe that are about them, make it their " bufinefs and their ftudy to conform to their " humours."

Comines, fpeaking of taxes, fays, "Is there " any Prince upon earth who has power to raife " money, except from his own domains, without " the confent of the fubject who is to pay it, " unlefs
" unlefs by means of tyranny and violence? It is " objected, that occafionally there are times in " which the Affembly of the Council of the
" Nation would not be attended, and that their "c debates would take up too much time. The " preparation and the beginnings of a war are
"s never fo precipitate, but there is time for proper
"confideration upon it; and when it is begun " with the confent of the fubject, the Prince is
" always more ftrong and more formidable than
" his enemy. Money, I am fenfible, is at all
" times neceflary to fecure the frontiers of a
" kiggdom, as well in time of peace as of war ;
" but this is to be done with moderation, and
" depends upon the wifdom of the Prince; for
" if he be a good man, he knows what God is,
"s and what the world is; what he ought to do,
" and what he ought to avoid. In my opinion,
" of all the countries with which I was ever
" acquainted, the Government is no where fo
" well managed as in England ; the people are no
" where lefs expofed to violence and oppreffion,
" nor are their houfes lefs liable any where elfe " to the defolations of war, which in that
" country fall only upon the authors of it."
Speaking of the education of the nobility of his time, Comines fays, "They poffefs no knowledge " of letters, nor have they any wife perfons about,
" them.
" them. They have their governors, (their " ftewards,) to whom thofe fpeak who have any " bufinefs with them. Thefe perfons manage " their affairs for them, and they give themfelves " no farther trouble."

This excellent and honeft hiftorian thus defcribes the Englifh of his time, thofe of the middle of the Fifteenth Century :
" Of all the Nations in Europe, the Englifh "" are the fooneft brought to an engagement; and " although there is no Nation more raw and un" difciplined at their firf coming upon the Con" tinent of Europe than the Englifh Nation, yet " a little time makes them brave foldiers, good * officers, and wife counfellors. The King of "England," adds Comines, " and his Nobility " were not very well fkilled in the cunning and " fubtlety of the kingdom of France; for they " went bluntly and without difguife about their " affairs, and were not over-fharp in difcovering " the intrigues and artifices on the other fide of " the water. The Englifh who have never been " out of their own country are naturally paffion" ate, as moft of the inhabitants of cold countries " are. England (concludes Comines) has this " peculiar felicity, that neither the country, nor " the people, nor the houfes, are waited, deVOL. 1 II.

C C
" Itroyed,
" froyed, and demolifhed; but the calamities and " misfortunes of the war fall only upon the " foldiers, and particularly upon the Nobility, of " whom they are more than ordinarily jealous; " for nothing is perfect in this world."

The Emperor Charles the Fifth was fo pleafed with Comines' Hiftory, that he ufed to take it with him whenever he travelled, and feemed to feel the force of another obfervation of this hiftorian: "God," fays he, "cannot fend a " greater plague upon a country, than to give it " an ignorant and an unlearned Prince; for," adds he, "a man learns more in one book in three " months, than twelve men can learn living one " after the otner."

## LOUIS THE TWELFIH,

CALLED THE FATHER OF IIS PEOPLE.

$$
[1498-1515 .]
$$

When this excellent Prince afcended the throne of France, many of the great men of the Court who, when he was merely Duke of Orleans, had behaved to him with neglect, were afraid
afraid to prefent themfelves before him. Louis nobly faid, "The King of France difdains to re" venge the injuries committed againft the Duke " of Orleans." He was fo extremely careful of the property of his fubjects, that he ufed to fay, " The juftice of the Prince fhould rather oblige " him to owe nothing, than his generofity fhould " induce him to give much away." This father of his people was told that the players of Paris had the infolence to take him off upon the Theatre, as an avaricious man who drank out of a veffel full of pieces of gold, without being able to quench his thirft. "Buffoons," faid he coolly, " think they have the privilege to " turn every one into ridicule. I am not more " perfect than the reft of mankind. The idea is " fair enough. I very readily forgive them : and " after all," added he, "I had rather that my " people laughed at my parfimony, than that they "wept at my prodigality." He was once preffed by fome of his Minifters to feize upon the territory of a Prince who had offended him. "I " had rather," replied he, " lofe a kingdom, " which might perhaps afterwards be reftored " to me, than lofe my honour, which can never " fuffer any reparation. The advantages that " my enemies gain over me can aftonilh no one. "They make ufe of means that I have ever " diflained to employ: thefe are treacliery, and
" the violation of the laws of the Gofpel. " If honour be banifhed from the breafts of all " other men, it fhould keep its feat in that " of a Sovereign."

Louis ufed to compare the Nobility of his kingdom to fo many Actæons. "They are," faid he, "eaten up by their dogs and their horfes."

Being one day defired by fome of his Courtiers, who thought their own lives in danger, not to expofe his facred perfon fo much in an engagement, he exclaimed, " Let all thofe who are "s afraid ftand behind me."

An Officer of rank in his army having ill-treated a pealant, he ordered him to be made to live for a few days upon wine and meat. The man, tired of this very heating diet, requefted permiffion to have fome bread allowed him. The King fent for him, and faid to him, "How could you be fo " foolifh as to ill-treat thofe perfons who put " bread into your mouth? The peafants," added he, " are flaves to the Gentleman and the Soldier, " and they in their turns are flaves to the Devil."

L'Alviano, General of the Venetian armies, was taken prifoner by the troops of Louis, and brought before him. The King treated him with
his ufual humanity and politenefs, to which the indignant captive did not make the proper return, but behaved with great infolence. Louis contented himfelf with fending him to the quarters where the prifoners were kept, faying to his attendants, "I have done right to fend Alviano " away. I might have put myfelf in a paffion " with him, for which I fhould have been very " forry. I have conquered him, and fhould learn " to conquer myfelf."

Louis exhibited the fweetnefs and kindnefs of his difpofition even in his devices; for whenever he entered a town which he had conquered, he wore a coat of mail upon which was painted a fwarm of bees with this motto, "They bear no " fting."

Louis may well be ftyled the Father of Letters in France ; he encouraged learning in that kingdom, and prepared the age of Francis the Firft. He collected a great many manufcripts of the antient Authors. Cicero was his favourite writer ; he was particularly fond of that writer's Treatife upon the Duties of Life, and upon Friendifip. He fent for fome of the learned Italians to his Court, and employed them in public bufinefs. Louis's directions to his judges were, that they fhould ever decide according to
c c 3 juftice,
juftice, in fpite of any orders to the contrary which importunity might extort from the Monarch. With principles like thefe, and with a conduct uniformly guided by them, it is not wonderful that his death fhould be announced to the inhabitants of Paris in thefe terms, by the watchmen of that city: " Frenchmen, we an" nounce to you the worft news ye have ever " heard; the good King Louis, the Father of " his People, is dead! Supplicate the Almighty " for the repofe of his foul." This honourable appellation of "the Father of his People" was, according to an original letter of the times preferved by Godefroi, given him on the following occafion by Thomas Breco, a Doctor of the Sorbonne, who had the honour of addreffing him thus, in a general affembly of the States held at Tours in 1506.
" Il fit remonftrer au dit Seigneur Roi com-
" ment ils étoient venus vers lui en toute humi-
"، lité \& reverence, pour lui dire aucunes chofes
" concernants grandement le bien de fa perfonne,
" l'utilité \&s profit de fon royaume \& de toute la
"Chrétienté : affavoir qu'un mois d'Avril il
"، avoit été moult grevement malade, dont tous
" ceux de fon royaume avoient été en grand
" fouci, craignant de la perdre, cognoiffant les
" grands biens qu'il avoit fait en plufieurs chofes
" fingu-
"6 fingulieres: affavoir pour la premiere, qu’il "6 avoit maintenu fon royaume \& fon peuple en fi
" bonne paix que par le paffé n'avoit éié en plus
" grand tranquilité \& tellement; qu'ils fçavoient
"، que les poulles portoient le braçonet fur la tête
" en façon; qu’il n'y avoit fi hardis de rien pren-
" dre fans payer auffi; qu'il avoit quitté fous fon
" peuples le quarte de taille: fecondement, qu'il
"، avoit reformé la juftice de fon royaume, \& mis
" bons juges par tout: \& pour ces caufes, \& au-
" tres qui feroient longues à reciter, il devoit être
" appellé "Le Roi Louis XII. Pere du Pcuple."
" Il difoit oultre plufieurs belles paroles, qui ef-
" meurent le Roi $\mathrm{E}^{\circ}$ les afjtants à pleurer."
Lettres dé Foppens.
Louis ufed to fay, that Love was the King of the young, but the Tyrant of the old. This maxim he unluckily exemplified in himfelf; for at fifty-three years of age he married the Princefs Mary, fifter to Henry the Eighth of England, and died in two months afterwards. Louis in early life had been three years a prifoner in the Caftle of Bourges, where he was confined during the night in an iron cage, from which he was releafed by the folicitations of his wife, the Princefs Jane, fifter to Charles the Eighth. It may be faid of him as Voltaire faid of Henry the Fourth, who,

Train'd in Adverfity's inftructive fchool,
With juftice and with mercy learn'd to rule.

$$
\text { c C } 4
$$

## [392]

## ANNE DE BRETAGNE,

## WIFE TO LOUIS XII.

Puttenham, in his " Art of Poetry," fays,
" Thus much may be faid in defence of the
" Poet's honour, to the end no noble and generous
"s mind be difcomforted in the fudie thereof, the
"6 rather for that worthy and honourable memo-
" rial of that noble woman, the wife French
" Queene, Lady Ann of Britaine, wife to King
"Charles the Eighth, and after to Louis " the Twelfth, who, paffing one day from her
": lodging towards the Kinge's fide, faw in a
" gallerie Maifter Allaine Chartier, the King's
"Secretarie, an excellent maker or poet, lean-
" ing on a table and afleepe, and ftooped down " to kiffe him, faying thus, in all their hearinges, "We may not, of our princely courtefie, paffe " by and not honour with our kiffe the mouth
" from whence fo many fweet ditties and golden
"poems have iffued."
"In the audiences," fays Brantôme, "that
6 fhe gave to the Ambaffadors of different coun" tries, the always mixed fome phrafes of their " language, which the contrived to get by heart " before fhe gave them audience. She was a " woman of eloquence, and of very pleafing con-
" verfation, but the piqued herfelf a little too "6 much upon her virtue towards her hufband, "" and endeavoured to govern her hurband (Louis " the Twelfth) in confequence of her fidelity to " him. This good Prince occafionally gave way " to her, giving as a reafon, that fomething is to " be facrificed to a woman, where fhe loves her " hufband and her honour."

## ABBÉ BLANCHET,

she ingenious writer of "Tarietés Morales et "Amufantes," had received from nature a conftitution fo feeble and fo delicate, that he remained throughout life oppreffed with a melancholy, which rendered him difpirited, uncertain, and reftlefs. Yet whatever influence the body may occafionally have over the mind, M. Blanchet had gained fo complete a poffeffion of himfelf, that neither his friends, nor any perfon with whom he lived, had ever the leaft reafon to complain of his ill humour, or his attention to his own feelings.

At the age of twenty he thus wrote to a friend:
"I am fo horridly melancholy that my life is " become a burthen to me. Such, however, as
" I am, I muft bear myfelf; but are others " obliged to bear with me? I really think, if I had " not the fupport and confolation of religion, I " fhould lofe my fenfes."

A dramatic writer, whofe Tragedy had not fucceeded on the Theatre, thought fit to publifh it, and defired M. Blanchet to give him a motto for it. He replied, from Lucan, in the words of Pompey,

> Nec tam mea fata premuntur

Ut nequeam relevare caput.

FRANGIS THE FIRST,
CALLED THE FATHER OF LETTERS.

$$
[15.5-1547 \cdot]
$$

${ }^{56}$ A herald at armes," fays Puttenham, " fent by Charles the Fifth to Francis the French " King, bringing him a meffage of defiance, and © thinking to qualify the bitterneffe of his meffage "6 with words pompous and magnificent for the " King's honour, ufed much this term (Sacred © Majeftie), which was not ufually given to the " French King, but to fay for the moft part " (Sire). The French King neither liking of " his
" his errand, nor yet of his pompous fpeech, faid
" fomewhat fharply, ' I pray thee, good fellowe,
" clawe me not where I itch no", with thy Sacred " Majeftie; but goe to thy bufineffe, and tell " thine errand in fuch termes as are decent be" twixt enemies, for thy Mafter is not my friend;' " and turned him to a Prince of the blood that " was ftanding by, faying, 'Methinks this fel" lowe fpeaks like Bifhop Nicholas ;' for on St. " Nicholas' night, commonly, the fcholars of the " country make them a Bifhop, who (like a " foolifh boy) goeth about bleffing and preaching " with fuch childifh termes, as maketh the people " laugh at his foolifh counterfeit fpeeches."
" Francis," fays the learned Abbé de Longuerue, " knew a great deal, though he had never " ftudied very hard or very ferioufly; but after " Council was over, after he returned from hunt" ing, at his levée, and at his coucbée, and when" ever the weather prevented his going abroad, " he ufed to converfe with men of learning and " fcience, as Budé, De Chartel, \&c. In his " time," adds the Abbé, " that miferable refource " of idle perfons, Gaming, was not known."

When Francis, after having performed prodigies of valour and of perfonal courage, was taken prifoner at the battle of Pavia, two Spanifh

Officers,

Officers, Urbieta and Davila, were difputing which of them had had the honour to take him prifoner. Francis cried out, " Urbieta robbed " me, and Davila took me;" the firft having taken from him the collar of the Order of St. Michael, which he wore; the other only having afked him for his fword.

When taken, he would not confent to be carried before the Duke of Bourbon his fubject, who was in arms againft him, but infifted upon being carried to Lannoi the Spanifh General. When he delivered his fword to him, he faid, " Sir, I deliver to you the fword of a Monarch " who is entitled to fome diftinction from having " with his own hand killed fo many of your " foldiers before he furrendered himfelf, and who " is at laft a prifoner from a wretched reverfe of "f fortune, rather than from any cowardice." Lannoi took the captive Monarch directly to the celebrated Convent of Carthufian Friars at Pavia. Francis infifted on entering the Church immediately, and fell down upon his knees before the Altar. The Monks were then chaunting one of their Offices, and he repeated after them with great fervour of devotion this line from the Pfalms, which happened to be in the fervice of the day: " Bonum eft mibi affligi, Domine, ut difcam fta" tuta tua: Lord, it is a good thing for me to
$\approx$ be afficted, that I may learn thy ftatutes." He fent to his mother Louifa of Savoy, Regent of France in his abfence, the melancholy news of his captivity, conceived in thefe dignified and expreffive terms: "Tout eft perdu, Madame, " bormis l'bonneur."

Francis kept up his fpirits extremely well the whole day after he was taken prifoner at Pavia, till he was going to bed, and found no one attending to take off his armour, all his Officers being either taken prifoners or killed. A French Gentleman however, of the name of Montpezat, of the province of Quercy, an Officer in the Duke of Bourbon's army, came forward, and offered his Sovereign his affiftance to undrefs him. Francis on this burf into tears, and embraced M. de Montpezat, and was ever afterwards much attached to him.

Being conveyed to Madrid, he was there clofely confined, and treated with great indignity, contrary to the advice given to Charles the Fifth by one of his Counfellors, the Bifhop of Ofma, who advifed his Sovereign to prefent Francis with his liberty, and with no other condition annexed to it than that of becoming his ally.

Soon after his confinement as a prifoner at Madrid, he fell fick, and was vifited by the Emperor, who was fearful of lofing his Royal prifoner. On entering the chamber, Charles embraced Francis, who faid, "Sir, you fee your flave." -"No, Sir, I fee my brother, and my true " friend."-"No, Sir," replied Francis, " you " fee your flave."-"No, Sir, I fay again, my " true friend and my good brother."-The Emperor then defired him to take care of his health, and that his affairs would go on well. From this time the captive Monarch recovered, and more particularly when his fifter, the Duchefs of Alençon, came to vifit him. Charles being in no hurry to liberate Francis, the Duchefs d'Alençon contrived a plot for his efcape: Francis was to change clothes with a Negro, who carried coals and wood to his chamber, and to black his face with coal-duft, and pafs for him. This plot was difcovered to the Emperor by one of Francis's attendants; who, though he affected not to believe that a King of France would make ufe of fuch bafe and unworthy means to procure his liberty, took the proper precautions to prevent it.

After he was liberated from his imprifonment, he pafed over in a boat the fimall river Fontarabia, which divides Spain from France, where he mounicuialleet Arajian cousfer that was brought
him, and drawing his fword, cried out in a tone of tranfport and exultation, "I am ftill a " King."

On his return from his captivity in Spain, he faw a Lady of the name of D'Heilly *, who was Maid of Honour to his Mother, Louifa of Savoy. He conceived a violent paffion for her at firft fight; and, being obliged to leave her to go to Paris, left the following Lines upon her toilet :

> Eft-il point vrai, ou fi je l'ai fongé, Qu'il eft befoin m'éloigner et diftraire De notre amour et en prendre congé? Las! je le veux; et fi ne le puis faire. Que dis-je? veux ; c'eft du tout le contraive.
> Faire le puis, et ne puis le vouloir ;
> Car vous avez là réduit mon vouloir;
> Q.ue plus tâcbez ma liberté me rendre, $^{2}$

> Plus émpêchez que ne la puife avoir,
> En commandant ce que voulez défendre.

Françors.
Francis ufed to fay of the Princes of Lorraine, that they were like the Neapolitan jennets; a long

[^37]time and flow in coming to maturity; but when they became fo, they were excellent.

On fome quarrel which he had with Pope Clement the Seventh, he told his Nuncio at Paris, that if the Pope did not give him fatisfaction, he would introduce the opinions of Luther into his kingdom. "Sire," replied the Nuncio, fpiritedly, " your Majefty will be the firft to fuffer by that; " for, in general, new opinions in religion are "foon followed by a change of Government."

Francis uied to fay of his fubjects, "Que le " naturel des vrais Français étoit d'étre prompt " galliard actif et toujours en cervelle-that the " natural difpofition of a Frenchman was to be " ready for enterprize, chearful, and active, and "to have always fome fcheme in his head."

He-was very generous to the poor Nobility of his country; obferving, that there was nothing in the world fo wretched as a rich man become poor.

Having impofed a confiderable tax upon his fubjects, Frencis was told that the people murmured and fpoke difrefpectfully againft the Government, and even againft the Sovereign ; and being advifed by one of his Courtiers to look
upon this as a ferious bufinefs, and one which required the punifhment of treafon, he laughingly replied, "Let them talk on. It is but juft that " for their money the people fhould be permitted " a few liberties of fpeech."

Francis's ufual method of affeveration was, "Foi de Gentilhomme!" He had once afferted fomething to one of his Courtiers "Foi de Roi!"" which the latter did not appear to believe. Francis, perceiving this, faid, "Foi de Gentilhomme!" and the Courtier was fatisfied.

He thought the character of a Gentleman comprehended in it every excellent quality which a Sovereign fhould poffefs. His regard for letters and learned men was fo great, that whenever any perfon of learning or genius was prefented to him, he always advanced three fteps to meet him. He had fuch ardour for the fine arts, that he permitted Leonardo da Vinci to die in his arms; and when that fingular character and great artift Benvenuto Cellini told him one day how happy he was to have found fo great a Monarch for his patron, he replied, "that he was no lefs happy " in having fuch a great artift as Cellini to " patronize."

This generous Monarch being inftigated by fome of his Courtiers to avenge himfelf upon Charles the Fifth, replied, "By no means; "I fhould then lofe an opportunity of being " fuperior to Charles in virtue, to whom I have " been obliged to yield in the events of fortune."

Francis being wounded in the face at a tournament was preffed to endeavour to find out the offender; when he replied, "As I have been "s guilty of fo great a folly, it is but juft that I " fhould pay for it."

The device of Francis was a Salamander; a device well adapted to his continual activity and his perils. Caftellan, in his funeral fermon on the death of his patron Francis, modently expreffed his belief that this great Prince was in Paradife. This gave great offence to the Sorbonne, who complained of it to the Court of France. Their remonftrance was coldly received, and Mendoze, who had been fteward to Francis, told them, " that he knew the difpofition of his old " Mafter better than they; that he never could " bear to remain long in one place; and that if " he had been in purgatory, he ftopped there cc merely to take a little refrefhment, and after" wards went on."

Francis

Francis appears on his death-bed to have thought very highly of the loyalty of his fubjects, for he then told his fon Henry the Second, " The French are the beft creatures in the " world, and you fhould always treat them with " the greateft kindnefs, becaufe they never re" fufe their Sovereigns any thing that they " defire."

A Court without ladies this Monarch ufed to compare to a fpring without flowers; yet there is ftill at Rambouillet engraven upon a window with a diamond by himfelf,

## Souvent femme varie, <br> Mal-babile qui s'y fie.

Lovely fex, too given to range,
Lovely fex, too prone to change,
Alas, what man can truft your charms,
Or feek his fafety in your arms!
When Francis was at Avignon, he ordered the tomb of Laura to be opened, and threw upon the remains of this celebrated Beauty fome lines to the following purport:

She who in this fad narrow fpot is laid,
Throughout the world a fplendid name difplay'd:
Before her charms how powerlefs and vain
Her lover's genius, learning, fame, remain!
D D 2
Sweet

Sweet foul, with fuch excefs of ardour lov'd, By filence only worthily approv'd.
Ceafe, then, my Mufe, thy impotence of praife, The fubject far exceeds the Poet's lays.

Henry the Eighth of England had no fooner repaired to the tent appointed for him near Ardres, at the famous conference of Le Cbamp de Drap d'Or, than he was vifited by Francis the Firt, who, according to Holinfhead, thus courteoufly addreffed him :
"Syr, you be the fame perfone that I am " moft bounde to in the worlde; and fithe it " hath pleafed you in perfone to vifite me, I am " bound in perfone to feke you, and for the "c very friendfhip that I have found in you, I am " yours, and will be, and fo I require you to " take me; and with that he put off his bonnett. " The Kynge of England foberly anfwered, " If ever I did thynge to your likyng, I am glad : " 6 as touching the payn to come hether to fee " you, I affure you it is my great comforte, " yea, and I had come much farther to have " vifited you.
" The French King faid openlie to his children, " My children, I am your father, but to this
" Prince here you are as much bounde as to your



 tear bil




> is cunbor sitimet

 04 L








 ant lesing *


 |atation

" natural father; for he redeemed me and you
" from captivitie; wherfore on my bleffynge I
" charge you to be to hym lovying alwaies."
The annexed Plate reprefents the Front of the Church of the Convent of Carthusians, to which Francis was taken after the battle of Pavia. It was built by the celebrated Bramante, at the expence of John Galeas Visconti, Duke of Milan ; and is thus defcribed in the Journal of the Englifh Ambaffadors to Rome in 1555 :
" We were brought to La Certofa de Pavia, " where the Lords dined and were greatly feafted. " It is the goodlieft and the beft houfe in all " Europe. It was founded by Giovanni Galeazzo, " Duke of Milan, who lies there interred in a " tomb of white marble. The two coffins and " the table of the altar are all of ivory, with fuch " workmanhhip, that it is a fpectacle to all " Lombardy. There is a cloyfter forty feet " quadrant; the doors, defks, and ftools be fo " garnifhed with fuch notable hiftories, all of cut " wood, of divers kinds of woods, that no man " poffibly can paint them out more finely and " lovely. The marvellous works that be there, " as well of the elephant's tooth as of all kinds of " wood, I think there be no where elfe to be

$$
\text { D D } 3 \text { " found }
$$

406 MARGARET, QUEEN OF NAVARRE.
" found in Europe; howbeit it is not yet finifhed. ${ }^{6}$ By the way, we faw the field where the French " King was taken prifoner. The Monks of this " Charter-houfe be nobly born and defcended. " The revenue of the faid Charter-houfe per "a ann. is fifteen thoufand crowns."-Lord Hardwicke's State Papers.

## MARGARET, QUEEN OF NAVARRE,

 sister to francis the first,rode poft from Paris to Madrid to fee her brother, then a prifoner there. He ufed always to call her, "fon ame," " fa mignonne;" and faid, that to her vifit he was indebted for his life. Out of gratitude, he gave her in marriage to Henry d'Albret, King of Navarre, with a confiderable portion. She wrote a little book in favour of the Proteftant rèligion called " Le "浣 Miroir de l'Ame Péchereffe." It was condemned by the Sorbonne, and fhe afterwards became a Catholic.

Margaret, as a writer, is better known by a collection of nọvels, called, "Heptaméron; ou, "Les Nouvelles de la Reine de Navarre," in 2 vols.

2 vols. 12 mo . This book is efleemed for the variety and extent of imagination difplayed in it, but is reprehenfible for the freedom with which it is written.

Margaret, like her brother, had the learned men and the wits of the time at her court. They gave her the name of "the Tenth Mufe," and ufed to addrefs their verfes to her under that title. Marot, the celebrated French poet of his time, was, like moft other poets, prodigal and profufe, and was much haraffed by his creditors. She wrote to him thefe very elegant lines:

> Si ceux à qui devez (comme vous dites)
> Vous connoifoient comme je vous connois,
> 2uitte feriez des dettes que vous fites,
> Au temps pafe, tant grandes que petites, En leur payant un dizain toutefois. Tel que le vôtr', qui vaut mieux mille fois, Que l'argent dû par vous en confcience: Car eftimer on peut l'argent au poids; Mais on ne peut ( $\mathcal{\sigma} j$ 'en donne ma voix) AJez prijer votre belle fcience.

Many poets would be glad to be permitted to pay their creditors in the way fuggefted by the elegant Margaret, in paper-money.

## [408]

## MAROT.

Many of Marot's pfalms are fet to tunes that had been long favourites with the people of France, and rendered his verfion peculiarly agreeable to the Huguenots. The tune of the fong of the fect refpecting Queen Elizabeth, which begins

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { Tous les Huguenots de la France } \\
\text { Mille cinq cens छf cinquante, } \\
\text { La Regente } \\
\text { शon appelle Elizabeth, छc. }
\end{gathered}
$$

was applied to the 130 th pfalm of Marot's verfion.

Their example feems well worthy of imitation by the Church of England, which, by thefe means, would make an alliance between duty and amufement, and add to the aufterity of devotion the chorus of harmony. The fectaries have indeed known the advantage of this union, and have practifed it with too great fuccefs.

## [409]

## MARESCHAL STROZZI.

His fon coming one day to wifh him good morning, he faid to him, "Young man, what " have you been doing this morning?"-"Sir," replied his fon, "I have been to the manege, I " have played at tennis, and I have breakfafted." " Blockhead!" faid the Marfhal, " never fatisfy " the wants of the body before thofe of the " foul. Pray let that never happen again. Before " you do any thing elfe, feed your mind with the " perufal of fome good book, or purfue fome " ftudy or other, and then do afterwards with " your body what you pleafe."

According to Brotier, Strozzi was continually reading the hiftory of fome of the military expeditions of antiquity ; and faid, that they were of equal ufe to him with the practice and exercife of the military art.

## THE CONSTABLE OF BOURBON.

No one ever underfood better the art of managing his foldiers than this great General, who
who had the misfortune to carry his victorious arms againft his Sovereign and his country. In times of diftrefs and of want he fuffered his foldiers to take liberties with him in fongs and in burlefque fpeeches, well. knowing that difcontent fo vented never ends in any ferious mifchief. Previous to the fack of Rome, his foldiers, who wanted their pay, ufed to fing before him two Spanifh lines, of which the fenfe is,

> We are as good gentlemen as you, And full as rich, without a fous.

> Cellini pretends that he killed the Conftable at the fiege of Rome. Be that as it may, his death was a long while concealed from his foldiers by the artifice of one of his Efquires, Louis Combald; who, on feeing his mafter fall, immediately covered his body with a cloak, when the troops rufhed on with their ufual impetuofity and fuccefs, and completely devaftated the city.

Amelot de la Houffaie mentions fome Latin lines made on the occafion, in which Rome thus addreffes a traveller, who comes to vifit that city foon after the defolation occafioned by the Imperial army in 1572 :

> Urbis ruinas dum vides, veterem putas Adefe Romam. Cernis bì Roma quidem

Rudera fitumque. Roma fed fubtus latet,
Latet fub ipfo pondere isumen $\sqrt{\text { o }}$, Juis
Sepulta molitin Eel werus fundat novam.
Tamen ifa atarem quarit, छ' Roma in fuis
Romam ruinis ore luelifico syect. N-—Ebeu, Folum mibi
Nomen relictum ef? : retora cripuit furor.
Superefque Joium Roriaa (Roma licèt
Nibil Juperfit) Semper ì cunctis vocor.
Horrende feries cladiumn tantac prior
Everfonis caufa. Supremum malum
Combaldus, apté dum ducem texit Jago,
Victumque fecit arte victorem fua
Solamen iffud refat arumnis, meus
2uod cafius, idem cafus Aucioris fuit.
Whilft you behold my ruins, traveller, You think you fee before you Antient Rome. How vain the thought! you do but fee before you The wreck and fate of that renowned city. Rome lies, alas! how low beneath the preffure Of your advent'rous feet, by its own weight Crufhed and opprefled, and buried in its mafs, A new foundation on its own vaft ruins. Yet, ever confcious of her ancient fplendor, She feeks her former felf in vain, and calls, With mournful voice, upon herfelf, to claim Her long-loft honours, and her priftine greatnefs. _-_Alas! my name is only left me, Rapine and fpoil have ta'en all elfe away. All that remains is, that (tho' nought of Rome Survives) mankind perfift to call me Rome. The favage Goths firft caus'd my horrid wreck.

Combald

Combald came next, and perfected my ruin, With art malignant covering with a cloak
His cruel and rapacious leader's corpfe,
And rendering thus, as in defpite of fate, The vanquifh'd General more than conqueror. Yet ftill one comfort cheers me in my forrows, That he who caus'd them fhares my mournful fate.

The Conftable, long before he appeared in arms againft his Sovereign, ufed to repeat with pleafure the anfwer made to Charles the Seventh of France by a Gafcon officer; who, on being afked by that Monarch whether any thing in the world could detach him from his fervice, replied, " Not even the offer, Sire, of three kingdoms "c like to that of France, would have any effect " upon me; but I fhould not be able to with" ftand an infult."

Bourbon, like a true foldier of fortune and of defperation, took for his motto, "Spes omnis in "ferro fita eft." Titian painted a fine portrait of him, pointing to his helmet, and infcribed with his motto.

## [413]

## LE CHEVALIER BAYARD.

The continence and generofity of the Chevalier fans peur et fans reproche have been immortalized in "The Spectator;" and what hiftory of his time has not celebrated his courage?

Being afked one day, what was the beft legacy which a Father could leave to his children, he replied, "La vertu et la fageffe, qui ne craignent ni "pluie, ni vent, ni tempefte, ni force d'bomme" Valour and virtue, which fear neither rain, nor " ftorm, nor tempeft, nor the ftrength of man. " Valour and virtue à toute epreuve."

Francis the Firft was defirous to be created a Knight by Bayard, the evening before the battle of Marignan. Bayard made his excufes, as not being worthy of that honour. Francis infifted, and Bayard having given him the accolade with his fword, exclaimed, "Sire, I hope the ceremony " performed by me will prevail as much as if it " had been performed by Roland." Then apoftrophizing his fword before he returned ir into the fcabbard, he faid, "From this time, my good " fword, you will be regarded as precioufly as if " you were a relic."

In the war carried on by Julius the Second againft the Duke of Ferrara and the French, the Duke agreed with Grendo, an Italian, to poifon Julius. Bayard, hearing of this, remonftrated in the ftrongeft terms with the Duke againft this atrocious action. The Duke endeavoured to excufe it, by faying, that Julius had once hired fome one to affaffinate him. "Alas! my Lord," replied Bayard, "let us never do that which we " condemn as a crime in others. Give me up " that fcoundrel Grendo, and I will either hang " him immediately or fend him to the Pope in " irons."

It being once propofed to him to enter into the fervice of the King of England, he anfwered, "I have already two mafters-God and my " Prince; I will never ferve any other."

At the fiege of Mezieres, which town he defended, the Comte de Naffau fummoned him to furrender it. "Nay," replied he, " if I muft " march out of the place, it fhall be over a bridge " of the dead bodies of the enemy."

At the defeat of Romagnano, when Bonivet, wounded and not able to ferve any longer, gave him up the command of the army, he faid, "It
"s is rather late, perhaps; but a man fhould " ferve his country at the rifk of lofing that life " which he owes to it." Bayard, as ufual, performed prodigies of valour, but was wounded by a fhot from a mufket, which broke fome of the vertebræ of his back. He then caufed himfelf to be helped off his horfe, and to be placed at the foot of a tree; " that at leaft," faid he, " my face be looking toward the enemy." The celebrated Conftable of Bourbon coming up to him, faid, " Alas, M. Bayard, how " fhocked and confounded I am to fee you in " this fituation! I have always loved and ho" noured you for the great valour and virtue " which you have always poffeffed." Bayard, making an effort to recover fome ftrength, leaned forward toward the conftable, and faid, in a firm tone of voice, "For God's fake, my " Lord, do not have any pity for me, but "s rather keep it for yourfelf, who are fighting " againft your allegiance and your Sovercign, "6 while I am dying for my Sovereign and my " allegiance."

It was faid of Bayard by the military men of his time, that he affaulted like a greyhound, defended himfelf like a lion, and retreated like a wolf, who always retires from his purfuers with
his face toward them. His device was a porcupine with this motto:

Vires agminis unus babet.
One man poffeffes the power of a whole troop.
This was given him in confequence of his having fingly defended a bridge againft two hundred Spaniards.

## ANDREA DORIA.

This great naval Commander was one of the trueft Patriots which his Republic (Genoa) could ever boaft. Though in the fervice of Francis the Firft of France, when he found that Monarch had fome defigns upon the profperity and the freedom of Genoa, by repairing the fortifications, and adding a citadel to the city of Savona, he thus addreffed him by letter:

```
" great prince,
```

" He who makes ufe of the power Heaven " has put into his hands to reverfe the common " order of human affairs, employs it to a very " bad purpofe. The city of Genoa has always " been the capital of Liguria; and pofterity will " not behold without aftonifhment, that your
poc Majefty has deprived it of that advantage with-
*6 out any reafon. The Genoefe perceive how
"، your projects are likely to affect their interefts.
*6 They intreat you to give them up, and not to
sc fuffer the general good to be facrificed to the
${ }^{66}$ interefts of a few of your Courtiers. I take

* the liberty to join my intreaties to thofe of my
** countrymen, and to requeft this of you, as the
"c reward of the fervices I have been able to ren-
"c der to France. If circumftances lay your
${ }^{\text {sc }}$ Majefty under the neceflity of wanting money,
" I will, in addition to the appointments which
${ }^{\text {st }}$ are due to me from your Majefty, prefent you
" with fourfcore thoufand gold crowns."
Francis returned no anfwer to this letter ; and Doria perceiving that the fortifications of Savona were ftill going on, told Trivulci, " Your * Sovereign, Sir, fuffers himfelf to be governed "c by imprudent and ill-intentioned Minifters. " The Republic of Genoa will fubmit to any " thing fooner than fee Savona torn from their "c dominions, to which it has been appended from " time immemorial. With refpect to myfelf, I " Phall facrifice the friendfhip of a King of France ${ }^{66}$ to the interefts of my country. Pray tell this " to your Sovereign as foon as you can, and " affure him, that it is not a defire of gain which " makes me act in this manner; it is an honeft VOL. $\mathrm{HI}_{\mathrm{e}}$

EE
" indig.
's indignation at obferving that the prayers I " made to him in favour of my injured country, " which he is taking pains to opprefs, do not meet
" with that attention to which they are entitled."
Francis paid as little regard to this fpeech of Doria as to his former reprefentations by letter, and ordered him to be feized in the port of Genoa, and brought prifoner to France. Doria, however, informed of the King of France's intention, efcaped with his veffels, and returned foon afterwards to Genoa, which he found oppreffed by two great calamities, diffenfions and the plague. He immediately ordered the great town bell to be rung, as in times of alarm, and affembling the people, thus addreffed them:

> 66 MY DEAR FELLOW-CITIZENS,
" My warmeft wifhes would be gratified, did " I but fee you in harmony together. You would " then have no reafon to fear a foreign yoke; " the love of your country would afford no " room for ambition; none of you would alpire "s at the fupreme power; we fhould no longer " behold in Genoa that difunion of its citizens, "s which makes the weaknefs of a ftate and the
" ftrength of its enemies. We fhould no longer " fee one part of the citizens defpife the other, " and provoke its juft indignation. The Nobi* lity pretend that all the honours of the Repub-

86 lic are to be confined to them only, to the exa
"c clufion of all the other citizens. But on what

* is this pretenfion founded? Are they the only
" force of the State? Has Nature given exclu-
"s fively to them judgment, prudence, and cou-
"c rage? What! are honours and dignities
" degraded when they are given to merit? No,
" my fellow=citizens, they belong to merit only.
* To follow other maxims is to extinguifh all
" emulation: it is to take from merit its hopes
" of teward: it is to annihilate the love of glory
" itfelf. Let us then, my dear citizens, leave
" open to every one the path which leads to ho*
" nours : the defire to obtain them will excite an
${ }^{6}$ emulation in every order of our State; and
" we fhall fee the Genoefe fill the univerfe with
" the glory of their name, as they were ufed to
"d do in the times of their anceftors."

Doria foon put an end to the divifions of his fellow-citizens, and drove away the foreign enemy which menacedtheirdeftruction. For thefe fervices, the people, by conclamation, declared him perpetual Doge of the Republic. This diftinction he however refufed, telling them it was more honourable for him to be thought worthy offuch a diftinction by his fellow-citizens, than actually to poffefs it ; that he requefted to be permitted to be fubfervient to the laws of his country, like any
other fubject of it; and that in reality he was capable of being more ufeful to the Republic by procuring it the protection of powerful Sovereigns from his fervices to them, than by merely being their Chief Magiftrate. The Senate, aftonifhed at his noble modefty, and at his attachment to the Republic, paffed a decree which declared him " the Father and the Deliverer of his Country;" erected a ftatue to him in the midft of the great fquare of Genoa; built for him a palace in the fame place, which was afterwards to be called after his name; ordained that himfelf and his pofterity fhould be exempted from impofts of all kinds; and that thefe decrees fhould be engraven on a plate of brafs, appended to the walls of his palace, as a memorial of the fervices he had done to his Country, and of the gratitude of that Country towards him.

Doria, difgufted with Francis the Firft, entered into the fervice of Charles the Fifth, who, in imitation of Xerxes, when Themiftocles came over to his army from that of the Athenians, might fay, " But I have Doria, the greateft naval Com" mander and the moft difinterefted man of his " age." Charles, to attach Doria more ftrongly to his interefts, made him a Knight of the Golden Fleece, and gave him the Principality of Melphi. The latter Doria refufed on account of his age,
as well as of his having no children to fucceed him ; adding, (differently from moft perfons who have been able to render fervices to Sovereigns,) "s that the recompence far exceeded his merit." The Emperor infifting on his acceptance of the Principality, he replied, "Then, Sire, I will ac"c cept of it, to prove to your Majefty that I am " refolved to facrifice the remainder of my life to " your commands."

The Republic of Genoa remaining very open to attacks of all kinds, and more particularly to confpiracies, the Senate propofed to Doria to build a fortrefs in the middle of the city, in order to infure its tranquillity, and to protect his own life, which was often in danger. He oppofed this very violently, and replied, "That.Genoa could " never preferve its liberty by mere ramparts and " by a garrifon; that it muft owe that ineftimable " bleffing to the difintereftednefs of the Nobles, "" and the rbedience of the People. God forbid," exclaimed he, " that to infure the fafety of the " remainder of my life, my country fhould be " rendered obnoxious to flavery! This fortrefs; " which fome of you wifh to build, will only con" tribute, one day or other, to reduce the Repul)" lic to a fate of fervitude."

## [422]

## M. DE VIELLEVILLE.

Francis the Firf having appointed this French Nobleman Captain of a Regiment of which he had been Lieutenant, fent for him to announce his promotion to him. Vielleville humbly thanked his Majefty for the honour he had conferred upon him, but begged to decline it, as he faid he had " done nothing as yet " worthy of it." His Sovereign replied, "Why, " Sir , I am very much miftaken then; for I " thought if you had been five hundred miles " off, that you would have gallopped night and ": day to afk this rank of me; and now I offer it * to you myfelf, you refufe it. I cannot teil, "I am fure, on what other occafion you can " expect that I fhould give it to you."-" Sire," replied Vielleville, " on the day of battle, when I "* fhall have done fomething to deferve it ; but
" if I accept of the honour your Majefty intends " for me at this inftant, all my companions "6 will ridicule me for accepting it, and fup"6 pofe that it was given me in confideration of " my being the near relation of the Officer " who laft held it. I aflure your Majefty, I had " rather die than obtain rank through any other "s medium than that of fervice."

## [423]

## LEONARDO DA VINCI.

This extraordinary Artift, in conjunction with Michael Angelo, was employed to paint the great hall of the Senate of Florence, and they made thofe Cartoons for their defigns, which are ftill the admiration of mankind. From being competitors they became rivals. Leonardo foon defifted from the work, and went to the Court of Francis the Firt, King of France; by whom he was treated with the greateft refpect, and in whofe arms he died. - The Monarch coming one day to fee him when he was ill a-bed, Da Vinci rofe up to receive him, but had not itrength to fupport the effort he made.

Da Vinci had, perhaps, one of the greateft minds that the art of painting ever pofieffed : he was a Mathematician, an Engineer, a Poet, and a Philofopher. He wrote on his art with the fame fpirit and talent with which he exercifed it ; he compofed a treatife on painting which is much efteemed; and publifhed a volume of Caricatures.

Lomazzo has preferved an excellent moral Sonnet of his, which is here fubjoined. It preferibes that regulation of the mind, withont

$$
\text { EE } 4
$$

which
which it is impoffible for any one to be either good or happy.

Cbi non può quel che vuol, quel che può voglia,
Che quel che non fi può folle è voleres
Adunque faggio l'buom è da tenere
Che da quel che non può fuo voler toglia.
Però che ogni diletto noflro, e doglia
Sta in fie eno, Saper, voler, potere;
Adunque quel fuol può, che col dovere
Ne trae la ragion fuor di fua foglia.
Ne fempre da voler quel che l'buom pote:
Spefo par dolce quel che torna amaro:
Pianfi gia quel cb' io volfo poi cb'io l'ebbi.
Adunque tu, Lettor di quefle note,
S'a te vuoi effer buono e agli altri caro
Vogli Jempre poter quel che tu debbi.
Leonardo da Vinci.

For the following Imitation of this Sonnet, the
Compleer is indebted to an ingenious friend:
On what he can't accomplifh bent,
A Fool is he whom Care devours;
And wife is he who is content
To bound his wifhes by his pow'rs.
Since all our grief or pleafure fprings
From what we know, and wifh, and do;
In thefe important ruling things,
Reafon's the guide we fhould purfue.

Oft that for which my Fancy burn'd,
Has caus'd repentance when obtain'd;
Oft is the fweet to bitter turn'd,
Then be the moderate wifh reftrain'd.

> Would you become (my counfel hear,
> If fenfe of duty rule your thought)
> Bleft in yourfelf, to others dear,
> $W i / b$ to do only what you ought.

## The following are the remarks of Mr. Fuseli

 on this great man :" Leonardo da Vinci, made up of all the "c elements, without the preponderance of any " one, gave univerfal hints, and wafted life infa" tiate in experiment; now on the wing after " beauty, then grovelling on the ground after " deformity; now looking full in the face of "c terror, then decking it with fhards*, and fhells, " and mafks: equally attracted by characker " and caricature, by fyle and common nature, " he has drawn rudiments of all, but, like a " ftream loft in ramification, vanifhed without " a trace.

[^38]" Want of perfeverance alone could make him
" abandon his Cartoon of the celebrated group

* of horfemen deftined for the great Council-
" Chamber at Florence, without painting the
" picture. For to him who could organize
" the limbs of that compofition, Michael Angelo
" himfelf could be no object of fear. And that
" he was able to organize it, we may be certain
" from the fketch that remains of it, however
" pitiful, in the 'Etruria Pittricé,' lately
" publifhed, but ftill more from the admirable
" print of Edelinck, after a drawing of Rubens,
" who was his great admirer, and has faid much
" to imprefs us with the beauties of his Laft " Supper at Milan, which he abandoned likewife
" without finifhing the head of Chrift, exhautted
" by a wild chace after models for the heads and
*s hands of the Apoftles. Had he been able to " conceive the center, the radii muft have " followed of courfe. Whether he confidered "s that magic of light and fhade, which he " poffeffed in an unparalleled degree in his fmaller "s pictures, as an inferior principle in a work of "s fuch dignity, or was unable to diffufe it over
" numerous groups, cannot now be determined;
"s but he left his frefco flat, and without that
" folemnity of twilight, which is more than an
" equivalent for thofe contrafts of Chiarofcuro
" that Giorgione is faid to have learnt from him.
«r The legend which makes Leonardo go to " Rome with Juliano di Medici at the election " of Leo X. to accept employment in the Vati" can, whether fufficiently authentic or not, fur" nifhes a characteriftic trait of the man. The
" Pope paffing through the room allotted for the " pictures, and inftead of defigns and cartoons
" finding nothing but an apparatus of diftillery "s of oils and varnifhes, exclaimed, Ah me! " he means to do nothing; for he thinks of the " end before he has made a beginning. From a
" Sonnet of Leonardo, preferved by Lomazzo,
" he appears to have been fenfible of the incon" ftancy of his own temper, and full of wifhes at
" leaft to correct it.
" Much has been faid of the honour he received
" by expiring in the arms of Francis the Firft.
" It was indeed an honour, by which deftiny in
" fome degree atoned to Francis for his difafter
" at Pavia."


## [428]

## HENRY THE SECOND.

$$
[1547-1559 \cdot]
$$

This Prince, though of a very eafy and accommodating difpofition, knew when it was proper to give a refufal. His favourite fifter, married to the Duke of Savoy, was very earneft with him to render to her hufband the ftrong fortreffes of Pignerol, Tarillon, and Peroufe, which may be looked upon as the keys of France toward Italy. He told the Ambaffadors from Savoy, who intimated his fifter's defire to him, "، I am extremely fond of my fifter, but I would "" much fooner give her my two eyes out of my " head than thefe three fortreffes."
. Henry was killed at a tournament ; and when Catherine of Medicis fent to his miftrefs, Diana de Poitiers, for the crown jewels, with which he had prefented her, fhe returned them, and told the meflenger, " Alas! I have now no mafter ; "" and I wifh my enemies to know, that though " the Prince is dead, I am not afraid of them; "s and if I have the misfortune to furvive my " Sovereign any time, my heart will be too much

$$
5^{*}
$$

" affected
" affected with grief at lofing him, to feel in " the leaft degree the uneafinefs and the in" dignities which they will endeavour to put " upon me."

## A MYOT,

SISHIOP OE AUXERRE, AND GREAT ALMONER OF FRANCE.

As Henry the Second was making a progrefs through his kingdom, he ftopped at a fmall inn in Berri to fup. After fupper, a young man fent in to his Majefty a copy of Greek. verfes. The King, being no fcholar, gave them to his Chancellor to read, who was fo pleafed with them, that he defired him to order the boy who wrote them to come in. On inquiry, he found him to be Amyot, the fon of a mercer, and tutor to a gentleman's fon, in the town. The Chancellor recommended to his Majefty to take the lad to Paris, and to make him tutor to his children. Charles the Ninth, to whom Amyot had been preceptor, having read that Charles the Fifth had made his tutor Adrian a Pope, faid that he would do as much for his tutor; and the poft of Great Almoner of France being vacant,
he gave him that honourable piece of ecclefiaftical preferment. Catherine de Medicis, Charles's mother, having intended it for fome one elfe, fent for Amyot, and faid to him with great indignation, " J'ai fait bouquer les Guifes \&o les Cbaftil" lons, les Connêtables E® les Cbanceliers, les Rois " de Navarre \&o les Princes de Condé, Eo il faut "c qu'un petit Prefolet me faffe la loi ?" Poor Amyot, fearful of her indignation, was defirous to refign the Almonerfhip ; but his generous pupil would not permit it, and gave him, fome time afterwards, the Bifhopric of Auxerre, as well as a rich abbey; with all which Amyot appeared to be fo little contented, that he afked for another rich abbey to append to them. Charles was much furprifed, and reminded Amyot, that he had always affured him that he had bounded his defires to a few hundred pounds a-year. "True, " Sire," replied the Prelate, " mais l'appetit " vient en mangeant." Henry the Third, who had alfo been his pupil, gave him the Order of the Holy Ghoft.

Amyot died in 1593 , at the age of feventynine. Not long before his death, he was much preffed to write the hiftory of his country. "I " love my Sovereigns too well," faid he, " to " write their lives."

Amyot's

Amyot's tranflation of Plutarch will enfure him immortality: it is the beft tranflation ever made of that entertaining and inftructive writer. The French language owes him the obligatio of having refined and polifhed it. The edition of Amyot's Plutarch, printed by Vafcofan, in 13 vols. 12 mo . is the edition preferred by the connoiffeurs in books for the elegance of its typography.
()



[^0]:    * He wrote "Poefie di L.crenzo di Medici," Venice 1554.

[^1]:    * This ftatue, which was faid to be one of Michael Angelo's greateft works, was deftroyed by the populace of Bologna on the death of Julius:

[^2]:    * "La Defcription de Philoftrate de quelquez Statues "Antiques dans les Images des Dieux, faits par des Ar" tiftes Grees, mis en François par Blaife de Vigeneres." Paris, Folio, 1625.

[^3]:    * Florence at that time was diftracted with civil diffenfions.

[^4]:    * It was an obfervation of the celebrated Author of "The Wealth of Nations," that, when he was a Profeffor at Glafgow, he had hardly ever feen a young man come to any eminence, who was foon fatisfied with his own compofitions.

[^5]:    * Reuchlin was a native of Spire in Germany; he Audied Greck under Argyropilis with fuch fuccefs, that

[^6]:    * Erafmus faid on the occafion, " Quid invitabat Lus" therivn ut diceret," Voniatis, Domine Henrice, ego docebo "vos?" Saltem Regis liber Latinè loquebatur."

[^7]:    vOL. 111.

[^8]:    Yet Frederic the Elector of Saxony told Spalatinus, "fow " wonderfully well Father Martia fpoke Gernan and Latin

[^9]:    " before the Emperior and the Affembly. He was, I affure " you, fufficiently or rather too bold: Safis aut nimium ani" mofus."

[^10]:    * After the execution of Charles the Firt, many different regulations of the government took place in England. This happened likewife in France after the maffacre of Louis XVI.

[^11]:    * To this number the Society was faid to amount at the time of its diffolution.

[^12]:    * This violation of faith in Sigifmund appears the more extraordinary, as one of his favourite maxims was, That whocver pardons an enemy, lofes his encmy and procures a friend. See the precediug Articlo.

[^13]:    

[^14]:    M. de Montmorenci.

[^15]:    * "One of the Articles of the Treaty is curious: it *s ordains, that both Princes arpearing before the Cardinal " of York as Judge, in what place he fhould chufe, fhall © voluntarily fubmit to his jurifdiction, as Legate, and con" feffing themfelves to be bound to obferve this treaty, fhall * require the faid Legate to pronounce the fentence of ex" communication againft them, if they violate the articles " theroof."-Lord Herbert.

[^16]:    * The late King of Pruffia being afked one day why he permitted fo many libels to be printed againft him, faid, " Myfelf and my fubjects are come to a compofition: I do " as I pleafe, and they write as they pleafe."

[^17]:    * Ferdinand once wrote to Novara, who commanded the expedition againft Oran under the Cardinal, "Hinder " our good man from coming over to Spain very foon. "We muft make all the ufe we can of his perfon and "of his money."

[^18]:    * "Let the reader," fays Mr. Bryan Edwards, very fenfibly, " judge of Las Cafas from the following narrative, in " which his falfehood (if the ftory were falle) could have " been eafily detected :-I once beheld four or five principal "Indians roafted alive at a flow fire; and, as the miferable " victims poured forth dreadful fcreams, which difturbed the "Commanding Officer in his afternoon flumbers, he fent st word that they fhould be ftrangled; but the Officer on "Guard (I know his name and I know his relations in " Seville) would not fuffer it, but caufing their mouths to be " gagged, that their cries might not be heard, he ftirred " up the fire with his own hands, and roafted them delibe"s rately till they all expired. I faw it myfelf. After read" ing accounts like thefe," adds the humane and eloquent Hiftorian of the Weft Indies, "who can help forming an in"dignant wifh, that the hand of Heaven, by fome miracu" lous interpofition, had fwept thefe European Tyrants " from the face of the Earth; who, like fo many beafts of " prey, roamed round the world, only to defolate and to de"ftroy, and, more remorfelefs than the fierceft favage, " thirfted for human blood, without having the impulfe of " natural appetite to plead in their defence."-Hi/fory of ibe Weft Indies, page 88. Vol. i.

[^19]:    * Say's Court was famous for the extremcly thick and high holly hedges that were in the gardens. There is a tradition in the family, that Peter ufed occalionally to have himfelf trundled through them in a wheel-barrow. Mr. Evelyn himfelf, in "Sylva," feems to hint at this.

[^20]:    * Iovd Orford lays, in the preface to the Catalogue of his zoflection at Strawberry-hill-." Having lived unhappily to ${ }^{*}$ fee the nuiby jobel of painsing that this kingdom ever be" heid, tranfported almo't out of the fight of Europe, it * would be a ttrange fafcination, nay, a total inferlibility to st the pride of iamily, aud the norai reflections that wounded " pride commonly feels, to expeet that a paper fabric, and " an alfemblage of curious trilles made by an infignificant " perfon, fhould lait, or be treated with more veneration " and espert than the trophies of a palace, depofited in it "s by one of the beft and wifeit Minifters that this country "has eijoyed." Lord Orford, from a pious zeal for his father's memnay, has in this extract permitted himfelf to decty his own exquite coliection of pictures and curiofities at Strawberry-hill, a collection unrivalled for its excellence and varity, in which the man of tafte, the antiquarian, and fion the mere lover of rarities, will find fomething to arreft his attention and gratify his peculiar turn of mind.

[^21]:    * It fhould be remembered in favour of Defcartes' opinion of the retirement of the metropolis, that three of the greatef efforts of the human mind were produced in London-the Effays of Lord Bacon, Sir Ifaac Newton's Optics, and Milton's Paradife Loft.

[^22]:    * This appears the more extraordinary, as Defcartes liad written to M. Chanut, the French Ambaffador at the Court of Sweden, (who was the ne gotiator between Chriftina and the Philofopher, ) in the following terms: "A " man," fays he, "born in the Gardens of Touraine, and " fettled in a country (that of Holland) where there is " indeed lefs honey, yet more milk than in the Land of "Promife, cannot eafily bring himfelf to quit that coun" try, to go and live in one inhabited by bears, and fur" rounded with rocks and ice."

[^23]:    * Elizabeth, eldeft daughter of Frederic V. Elector Palatine and King of Bohemia, by Anne, daughter of James the Firt, King of England. She refufed to marry Ladiflaus the Seventh, King of Poland. She was Abbefs of the rich Proteftant Abbey of Hervorden, which, under her influence, became one of the firft fchools of the Cartefian philofophy. She died in 1680 , greatly regretted by the men of learning of her time, whom the patronized, without diftinction of country or of religion.

[^24]:    * Much affiftance may, perhaps, be found in this undertaking, in the Tragedy of "A Adronique," written by Campiftron about the year 1712 , and publifhed in his works.
    ftrangle

[^25]:    * "This word requires an apology; for the facred name "s of Philofophy has been as fhamefully polluted in modern

[^26]:    U 3
    "Almoft

[^27]:    * "In the flop of an eminent book fller and publifher of "s an antient and celebrated Republic of Italy, I was exp hain" ing to a young patrician the nature of an Engllff circu" lating Library. 'Why don't you,' faid he, furning to "the bookfeller, 'introduce fuch an inititution!" The other "replied, "Sono troppo printipi" - We have too many "princes."

[^28]:    * Dionyfius of Halicarnaffus.

[^29]:    vOL. III.
    x
    "s caria's

[^30]:    

[^31]:    * No Hiftory whatever gives fo perfect an idea of the time as Chronicles. England poffeffes many of thofe faithful records, all which were about to be publifhed under the direction of the late learned and acute Mr. Gibbon. His death, it is to be hoped, will not put an end to fo ufeful and entertaining an undertaking; an undertaking well worthy the attention of a celebrated Society in London particularly eftablifhed for the prefervation and illuftration of the Antiquities of Britain.

[^32]:    * St. Thomas, one day admitted to that honour, fat filent for fome time; at laft he exclaimed, ftriking his hands upon the table, "This argument againft the Manichæans is "irrefragable." The Courtiers were fhocked, and St. Thomas, on recollecting where he was, begged pardon of his Sovercign. Louis very politely defired him to repeat it, and ordered one of his Secretaries to put it in writing as he was proceeding with it.

[^33]:    * Car des femmes, apres Dieu, vient un partie de l'bonneur qui ef au monde.

[^34]:    vOI. IIt.
    A A
    Prince

[^35]:    * It is faid that Louis, being dangeroully ill, and hearing the Prieit pray to St. Eutropius to grant him health of mind and of body, ordered him to fupprefs what refpected the health of his mind, and not to afk for too many things at once.

    Louis fent the following letter to M. Cadonel, Prior of Notre Dame de Selles:
    "Sir Prior, my friend, I moft earneflly intreat you to " pray to God and Our Lady of Selles for me, that they " will be fo good as to give me a quartan ague. For my " Phyficians tell me, that I have a diforder of which I " cannot recover, unlefs I am fo fortunate as to have the "quartan ague. When I get it, I will immediately let "youknow,-Lours."

[^36]:    * From this period, the word Monfû (Monfieur) became a term of the greateft reproach amongft the people of Italy; a reproach not to be effaced from the perfon who receives it but by the deftruction of him who gives it.

[^37]:    * Afterwards created Duchefs d'Eftampes, and called, by the Wits of the Times, "La plus favante des belles, et "la plus belle des favantes," as the was not only extremely beautiful, but profeffed a great love for literature ; perhaps, the better to fecure the affections of her royal and learned Lover.

[^38]:    * Shells of bectles. This requires fome explanation. Leonardo was employed to paint a head of Medufa. A beautiful woman fat to him for the face. The adjuncts of horror he fought for in the fields, bringing home for them nccafionally in his walks, nettles, thorns, beetles, fpiders, toads, adders, \&c.

